

SHELF Nº 52 BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY. IN THE CUSTODY OF THE Alibrary. John Adams





ME

OF THE.

- -

House of Brandenburg :

From the earliest accounts, to the death of FREDERICK I. KING of PRUSSIA.

To which are added,

FOUR DISSERTATIONS.

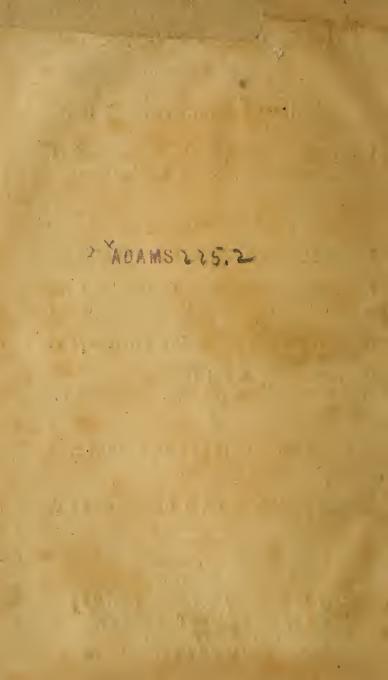
- I. On Manners, Cuftoms, Industry, and the progress of the Human Understanding in the arts and fciences.
- II. On the antient and modern government of Brandenburg.
- III. On Superstition and Religion.
- IV. On the Reafons for the enacting and repealing of Laws.

And a PRELIMINARY DISCOURSE.

By the prefent KING of PRUSSIA.

EDINBURGH:

Printed by E. and J. ROBERTSONS; For W. GRAY in the front of the east wing of the Exchange. MDCCLIX.



TOTHE PRINCE ROYAL **Ò** F RUSSIA P

DEAR BROTHER,

AVING lately employed fome leifure hours in drawing up an abridgment of the history of the house of Brandenburg, I thought proper to address this work to you, who are one day to be the ornament of this history; to you who are next heir to the crown, and to whom I have confecrated all my toils and perils. It is true you were acquainted with the actions of your ancestors, before I undertook to commit them to writing : therefore the pains I have taken in making this extract, can be of no other use to you than to recal them to your memory. I have treated the fubject with freedom and impartiality, fo as to exhibit the princes of your house in their real colours. The fame pen which has drawn the civil and military virtues of the great Elector, has glanced at the foibles of the first king of Prussia, and those passions which in the order of Providence contributed

2 3

tributed afterwards to raife this houfe to its pre-fent pitch of grandeur. I have divested my-felf of all manner of prejudice, and confidered princes and relations only as other men. Far from being biaffed by the weight of power, or from idolizing my anceftors, I have freely condemned their vices, becaufe vice should find no: patronage on the throne : I have commended virtue in those whom it adorned; but guarded against the enthusiasm which it naturally infpires; to the end that nothing but truth, in her plain and native drefs, should reign throughout this hiftory. If mortals may be allowed to dive into the fecrets of futurity, and after aninvestigation of principles to reason on the confequences, I may venture to predict, from the knowledge I have of your character, a lasting prosperity to this empire. It is not the suggeftion of a blind and paffionate affection, nor the bale language of flattery, which both of us equally deteft, but it is truth itfelf that obliges me to tell you, with an inward fatisfaction, that you have rendered yourfelf worthy of the rank to which your birth has called you, and of the title of DEFENDER OF YOUR COUNTRY, by bravely venturing your life in her caufe. If you did not think it beneath you to pass through the different degrees of military fubordination, it is because you judged, that to be worthy of command, you ought first to learn to obey; it is because your moderation forbade you to plume yourfelf with that empty glory which vulgar princes are apt to affume upon the experience of veteran captains. Your chief and constant. aim

r iv 7

aim is the good of your country : hence you have filenced every paffion, and fet every view of private interest aside, whenever it was your duty to appear in her defence. It was from this fame principle that BOUFFLERS offered himfelf to the king of France in the campaign of 1709, and ferved under VILLARS; who received him with the following compliment; "Such a collegue, Sir, as you, I shall always confider as my master." It is not only on that coolnefs and prefence of mind which no perils can difcompose, nor on that bravery and prudent refolution which you have always exerted in decifive moments, and by which the troops have often diffinguished you as one of the chief instruments of their victory; it is not, I fay, on these virtues only that I ground my hopes, and those of the public: the bravest kings have often made their fubjects unhappy; witnefs the military ardour of FRANCIS I. and CHARLES XII. and fo many other princes, who have been upon the brink of ruin themfelves, or ruined their country, by excefs of ambition. Permit me to tell you, it is the gentlenefs and humanity of your difposition; it is the fincere, the unfeigned tears which you shed, when a fudden accident had like to have ended my days; that I look upon as the fure marks of your virtue, and as pledges of the happiness of those whom heaven has defined to be one day under your government. A heart fusceptible of friendship is superior to base ambition; for yourpart, you know no other rule of conduct than justice, and have no other defire than that of preferving

[+]

preferving the efteem of wife and virtuous men. Thus thought the ANTONINUS's, the TITUS's, the TRAJANS, those best of princes, who have been justly called the delight of human kind. How happy am I, Dear Brother, to behold my nearest and most beloved relation possessed of for many virtues! Heaven has given me a foul fenfible to the impreffions of merit, and a heart capable of gratitude; ties which, joined to those of nature, will bind me for ever to you. With thefe fentiments you have been long indeed acquainted; but I am glad I have the opportunity of repeating them to you at the head of this work, and, as it were, in the prefence of the whole univerfe. I am with friendship and esteem,

Dear Brother,

Your faithful brother

and fervant,

FREDERIC.

THE

Preliminary Discourse.

HISTORY is looked upon as the fchool of princes : it exhibits to their memory the reigns of those fovereigns who were fathers of their country, and of those tyrants who laid it waste : it points out the caufes of the increase and decline of empires : it difplays fuch a multitude of characters, that fome of them cannot help bearing a refemblance to those of the princes in our days; and while it decides the reputation of the dead, it pronounces a tacit fentence on the living. Thus the cenfure, which hiftory paffes on those wicked men who are no more, is a moral leffon to the prefent generation, by which they are given to understand what kind of judgment posterity will form of their conduct.

Though the fludy of hiftory is, of all others, the most proper for princes, yet it is not less useful to private perfons : it is the chain of the feveral events of past ages transmitted down to our days. Here the civilian, the politician, and the foldier, learn the connexion of things prefent with the paft : here they find encomiums bestowed on those who faithfully ferved their country; and universal odium entailed on the names of fuch as abused the confidence of their

their fellow-citizens : here, in fine, they are made wife by the experience of others.

To contract the fphere of our ideas to the fpot we live on, or to confine our knowledge to our private duties, is grovelling in the moft flupid ignorance. But to penetrate into the remote receffes of antiquity; to comprehend the whole univerfe within the extent of the mind; is really triumphing over ignorance and error, is co-exifting with all ages, and becoming, indeed, a citizen of all places and countries.

As general histories prevent our being perplexed or confounded in regard to that great multiplicity of events, which have happened in all countries; as they conduct us regularly, from the remotest antiquity, down through the fuccession of times, by fixing certain epochas, which ferve as refting-places to the memory :' fo particular histories have this advantage, that they enter into a detail of the feveral events which have occurred in an empire, by confining themselves entirely to this single branch. General histories present us, as it were, with a large picture, filled with a variety of figures, fome of which are covered with fuch firong shades as render them too indiftinct to be discerned. Particular histories pick a fingle figure out of this piece; they prefent it to the life ; and, giving it every advantage of light and colours, they enable the public to view it with that attention which it deferves.

A man that does not really think he dropt from the clouds, or does not date the origin of the world from the day of his nativity, ought naturally to be curious of being acquainted with the transactions of different ages and countries. If he is indifferent with regard to the fate of fo many other nations, that have have been the fport of fortune, he will be pleafed, at leaft, with the hiftory of the country he lives in, and with the relation of the events in which his anceftors were concerned. If an Englifhman, for example, has no knowledge of the hiftory of thofe kings who filled the throne of Perfia; if his memory is embaraffed with that infinite number of popes who ruled the church, we are ready to excufe him : but we fhall hardly have the fame indulgence for him, if he is a ftranger to the original of parliaments, to the cuftoms of his country, and to the different lines of kings who have reigned in England.

Prufha is the only civilized country in Europe whofe hiftory was wanting. I do not rank among the number of hiftorians a Hartknoch, or a Puffendorff; laborious writers indeed, but who compiled only facts, and whofe works may be looked upon rather as hiftorical dictionaries, than real hiftories. Nor do I recokon a Lockelius, who wrote a tedious chronicle, where, for the pleafure of finding only a fingle event of importance, we mult be at the trouble of reading a hundred tirefome pages. This fort of writers may be compared to labourers, who carefully, but injudicioufly, collect a quantity of materials, which ly quite ufelefs, till the architect has given them their proper form, 'T is as impoflible that thofe compilements fhould conflitute a hiftory, as that a printer's types fhould make a book, unlefs they are diffributed in the order requifite for the composition of words and fentences.

Young people, who are naturally impatient; and men of tafte, whofe time is precious; are very little inclined to attempt the reading of these voluminous works. A perfon who is accustomed only to pamph-

B 2

lets

lets and fuch flight pieces, will be frightned at a folio; for which reafon the authors above-mentioned have been but little read, and the hiftory of Brandenburg and Pruffia was hardly known.

As early as the reign of Frederick I. they grew fenfible of the neceffity of having an author to digest this history into a proper form. Teiffier was invited from Holland to undertake this work; but, inftead of an history, he wrote a panegyric : and he feems to have been ignorant, that truth is as effential to hiftory as the foul to the human body.

Having therefore found this tafk as yet unexecuted, I have ventured to undertake it myfelf, with a view not only of writing an uleful work, but of prefenting the public with a hiftory which it wanted.

The facts I have taken from the beft authorities I could find. For the remote ages I had recourfe to Cæfar and Tacitus; and for latter times I confulted Lockelius's chronicle, Puffendorff and Hartknoch; and especially the records and authentic papers of the royal archives, upon which I have chiefly founded my memoirs. Facts which are uncetain, I relate as such; and the gapes are left as I found them. I have made it my rule to be impartial, and to examine the feveral events with a philosophic indifference, from a conviction that an adherence to truth is the principal duty of an historian.

If fome perfons, over nice, fhould be offended, that I have not placed their anceftors in an advantageous light, I have only one word of reply: it is, that my intent was not to write a panegyric, but a hiftory; and that it is very confiftent to effeem their perfonal merit, and yet to blame the faults committed by their forefathers. Befides, it is certain, that

ne

no work can have any excellency or real value, that is not written with freedom; and that we ought lefs to refpect frail and mortal men, than truth which is immortal.

(5)

Some perhaps will find fault with this abridgment for being too concife; but it was not my defign to write a long, tedious work. Let a profeffor, fcrupuloufly exact in trifles, condemn me for not mentioning the name of the cloth that Albert the Achilles's coat was made of, or the cut of John the Cicero's band: let a pedant of Ratifbon complain, that I have not transcribed any of those proceedings, negotiations, conventions, or treaties of peace, which are to met with in huge volumes: I mind none of those gentlemen; and I would have them to know, that I do not write for them. I have not leifure to fpin out a folio; fcarce am I able to compass an hiftorical abridgment: besides, I am firmly of opinion, that no fubject deferves to be committed to writing that is not worth retaining.

For this reafon, I have touched but very flighty upon the obfcure original, and the in fignificant adminifiration of the first princes of this family. 'Tis with histories as with rivers, which are of no confequence 'till they begin to be navigable. The history of the house of Brandenburg has nothing engaging, 'till the time of John Sigisfmund. The acquisition that prince made of Prussia, and the succession of Cleves, which fell to him in right of his wife, are events of such importance as may merit the reader's attention. From that period, as the matter grew upon me, it enabled me to be proportionably diffufive.

The thirty years war is far more interesting than

the

the difputes between Frederick I. and the Norimbergers, or the caroufals of Albert the Achilles. This war, the marks of which are still visible in the feveral provinces of the empire, is one of those memorable events which every German and Prussian ought to be well acquainted with. On the one fide, we fee the ambition of the houfe of Auftria, spreading the terror of her arms, to establish despotic power in the empire; and on the other, the generous spirit of the princes of Germany, contending for their liberty; while religion ferved as a pretext alike to both parties. We fee, likewife, two great kings induced by political views to intermeddle in the affairs of Germany, 'till they reduce the houfe of Auftria to confent, by the treaty of Westphalia, to the re-establishment of that balance, which preferves the equilibrium between the ambition of the emperors, and the liberty of the electoral college. Events of that great importance, which influence the most momentuous concerns even in our days, deserve to be treated with greater extent and exactness; and, indeed, I have enlarged upon them as much as the nature of this work will permit.

This edition has been revifed, corrected, and improved, as much as other occupations of a more ferious nature would permit. As the first edition was made from an incorrect copy, I have endeavoured to render this more exact, as well in confideration of the matter, as out of regard to the public, whom every man that writes ought to respect.

There has lately appeared a chronological abridgment of the hiftory of France, which may be looked upon as the quinteffence of the most remarkable tranfactions of that hiftory. The judicious author has had had the art of embellishing even chronology itself: by being well acquainted with that work, a man may be faid to be thoroughly versed in the history of France. Far am I from being to vain as to think I have set off this essay with the same ornaments; but I shall think my labour requited, if it should prove useful to our young people, and save some time to such of my readers as have none to spare.

Though I was fenfible of the difficulties which a German lyes under in writing in a foreign language; yet I determined to draw up thefe papers in French, becaufe it is the moft polifhed and the moft general language in Europe; and it feems to be in fome meafure afcertained by the excellent writers in the reign of Lewis XIV. After all, it is no more furprifing that a German fhould, in our days, write in French; than it was in Cicero's time that a Roman fhould write in Greek. I fhall fay no more concerning this performance, left the preface fhould run to fuch a length as to exceed the work itfelf. 'Tis the reader's bufinefs to judge, whether I have executed the tafk I undertook, or have loft my time and labour.

MEMOIRS



MOIRS

OFTHE

E

House of Brandenburg.

HE houfe of Brandenburg, or rather that of Hohenzollern, is fo antient, that its original is loft in the darkness of antiquity. I might indeed relate the fables or the conjectures that have been formed on its extraction : but fables ought not to be prefented to the public in this judicious and learned age. It is of little importance that genealogists make it descend from the house of Colonna, and that, by a grofs miltake, they confound the fceptre in the arms of the family of Brandenburg with the column which that Italian house bears in its escutcheons. In fhort, of little importance is it, that the counts of Hohenzollern are made to defcend from Witikind, from the Guelphs, or from any other house : mankind, I think, are all of a race equally antient. After all, the refearches of a genealogist, or the labours of the learned, who inveftigate the etymolgy of words, are things of fo fmall and triffing a nature. as to be beneath the notice of men of fenfe. Wa ought

ought to have remarkable facts and objects, capable of fixing the attention of reasonable beings.

I shall not then lose my time in puzzling my brain with refearches as frivolous as unuseful.

Taffillo, who lived about the year 800, is the firft count of Hohenzollern known in hiftory. His defcendents were Danco, Rodolph I. Otho, Wolffgang, Frederick I. Frederick II. Frederick III. Burchard, Frederick IV. Rodolph II. concerning whom little more than their bare names has been transmitted to posterity. Conrad, who lived towards the year 1200, is the first burgrave of Nurenberg mentioned in history. His fucceffors were, Frederick I. in 1216, Conrad II. in 1260, Frederick II. in 1270. We find that Frederick III. inherited from his brother in law the duke of Meran, the lordships of Bareith and Cadelsburg. He was succeeded by John I. in 1208, and the latter by Frederick IV. in 1332.

This burgrave did very great fervices to the emperors Albert, Henry VII. and Lewis of Bavaria, in the wars between them and Frederick of Auftria. The burgrave beat the arch-duke, took him prifoner, and delivered him up to the emperor : and this prince, in return, made the burgrave a prefent of all the prifoners he had taken from the Auftrians. Frederick IV. fet them at liberty, on condition that they fhould pay him homage for their lands : and this is the origin of the right of vaffalage, which the margaves of Franconia preferve ftill in Auftria.

The fucceffors of Frederick IV. were Conrad IV. in 1331, John II. in 1357, Albert, VI. furnamed the hand/ome, in 1361; and Albert's nephew Frederick V. whom the emperor Charles IV. declared

prince

prince of the empire in 1363, at the diet of Nurenberg, and likewife appointed his commiffary.

Frederick V. divided the lands of his burgraviate, in the year 1420, between his two fons John III. and Frederick VI. but John III. dying without iffue, the whole paternal fuccession fell to Frederick VI.

In the year 1408, this prince marched his army into the territories of the city of Rothweil, which had been put under the ban of the empire, where he demolifhed feveral caftles. In 1410 he took poffeffion of the government of the Marck, which had been conferred upon him by the emperor Sigifmund.

As the late electors of Brandenburg had not refided in the Marck, the nobility embraced this opportunity to revolt, and become independent. The new governor joined his forces with the dukes of Pomerania, and fought a most bloody battle against the rebels near Zossen. He gained a complete victory, and demolished fome of the forts, which ferved them for places of retreat; but he could not entirely subdue the family of Kuitzow, till he had taken from them twenty-four castles, which were all in a state of defence.

We are now come to a memorable æra of the hiftory of the house of Hohenzollern; but as we find it transplanted, as it were, into a new country, it will be proper to give some acount of the origin and government of Brandenburg.

The provinces which then composed the electorate of Brandenburg, where the old Marck, the middle Marck, the new Marck, the Uckraine Marck, Pregnitz, the county of Ruppin, Croffen, Cotbus, Beffekaw and Storkaw. The word margaraviate originally fignifies the goverment of frontiers.

The Romans were the first who established governors in that country, which they had conquered from the Swevi. Yet 'tis observed, that they never paffed the Elbe. It feems according to Tacitus, that the brave and warlike fpirit of those people preferved them from being enflaved. The Swevi, as well as the Romans, were afterwards driven out by the Vandals, the Henetti, the Saxon's and the Franks; and Charlemain found it very difficult to fubdue them in 780. Margraves, however, were not established in this country till the year 927, when Henry the fowler appointed governors of that name, to bridle those people who were inclined to revolt, and to overawe the inhabitant's of the neighbouring provinces, who exercifed their roving valour in continual inroads and depredations. Sifroi, brother in law to the em-peror Henry the fowler, was, according to Enzelt, the first margrave of Brandenburg, in the year 927. Under his administration it was that the bishopricks of Brandenburg, Milnia, Camin and Havelberg were founded ; but that of Magdeburg was founded by the emperor Otho.

Hiftorians generally reckon fix different lines of the margraves of Brandenburg from Sifroi down to our time; namely, that of the Saxons, of the counts of Stade, of the houfe of Anhalt, of Bavaria, of Luxemburg, and, in fine, that of Hohenzollern, which ftill fubfifts.

Under the administration of the antient margraves, a king of the Vandals, by name Mistevojus, laid the Marcks entirely waste, and drove away the governors. The country was recovered again by the emperor Henry II. the barbarians were overthrown, and Mistevojus, with fix thousand men, was flain. Notwithstanding standing this fuccefs, the margraves enjoyed no reft; for they were continually at war with the Vandals, and other barbarous nations, with various fuccefs : nor was their power quite fettled, till under Albert the bear, the first of the Anhalt line, which was the third of the margraves. The emperor Conrad III. raifed him to the margraviate, and the emperor Frederick Barbaroffa to the electoral dignity, towards the year 1100. Premislaus, prince of the Vandals, who had no iffue of his own, conceived fo great a liking to Albert the bear, as to leave him by his will the middle Marck, in the year 1142. This elector was at that time master of the old and middle Marck, of upper Saxony, the country of Anhalt, and part of Lufatia. With regard to the princes of the Anhalt line, neither hiftory nor records afford us the leaft light concerning their transactions. It is known, that this line became extinct in 1332, by the death of Woldemar II. The then reigning emperor Lewis of Bavaria, looking upon the Marck as a fief devolved to the empire, gave it to his fon Lewis, who was the first of the fourth line. This elector had three different wars to maintain ; one with the dukes of Pomerania, who had invaded the Uckraine Marck : the fecond with the Poles, who ravaged the county of Sternberg; and the third against an impostor, who, by personating Woldemar, brother to the last elector of the house of Anhalt, had formed a party, and made himself master of fome towns, but was at length defeated. This pretender was the fon of a miller at Belitz.

Lewis the Roman * fucceeded his brother; and dying, like him, without iffue, was fucceeded by his third

* So called because he was born at Rome,

third brother Otho. This prince was fo mean fpirited, that, after the death of the emperor his father, he fold the electorate, in 1370, for two hundred thoufand florins, to the emperor Charles IV. of the houfe of Luxemburg, who did not even pay him that fmall fum. Charles IV. gave the Marck to his fon Wenceflaus, who wanted to incorporate it with his kingdom of Bohemia.

Sigifmund, the third elector of the houfe of Luxemburg, being in want of money, fold the new Marck to the Teutonic Order, in 1402. That order had been poffeffed of this province before, after conquering it from the elector John: it had been redeemed by Otho *the long*; and now it was alienated again by Sigifmund of Luxemburg. The elector Jodocus, of the fame family, poifoned his brother Procopius. This prince reigned twenty four years; but afpiring after the imperial crown, he fold the whole electorate to William duke of Mifnia for four hundred thoufand florins. This duke had not been in poffeffion of the Marck above a year, when it was redeemed by the emperor Sigifmund.

This extraordinary culton, which fo greatly prevailed in that age, of buying and felling different territories, is an evident proof of the barbaroufnefs of those days, and of the miserable fituation these provinces were in, which were fold fo very cheap. The emperor Sigisfmund made Frederick VI. who was burgrave of Nurenberg, governor or margrave of Brandenburg: and 'tis with this prince we propose to commence our history.

FRE.

(15.)

FREDERICK I.

It was in the year 1415, that the emperor conferred the electoral dignity, and the office of great chamberlain of the empire, on Frederick I. and at the fame time made him a prefent of the country of Brandenburg. This prince received the inveftiture from the hands of his benefactor, at the diet of Conftance, in 1417. He was in poffeffion then of the old and middle Marck; but the Uckraine Marck having been ufurped by the dukes of Pomerania, the elector declared war against them, defeated them at Angermund, and recovered a province, which, from time immemorial, had been incorporated with the Marck.

The new Marck was still mortgaged, as we have already observed, to the Teutonic Order; but the elector, defirous of enlarging his territories, took poffession of Saxony; which electorate was then vacant by the death of the last elector of the Anhalt line. This acquisition did not meet with the emperor's approbation, who gave the investiture of it to the duke of Missia; upon which Frederick I. voluntarily defished from his pretensions.

The elector made a teftamentary division of his territories among his children. His eldeft fon, furnamed the Alchymist, loft the electorate for having too clofely applied himfelf to the fearch of the philosopher's ftone; fo he gave him Voigtland; to his fecond fon Frederick he bequeathed the electorate; the duchies of Franconia to Albert, furnamed the Achilles; and the old Marck to his fon Frederick, furnamed the fat; but by the death of the latter, this province was reunited to the electorate of Brandenburg. In those remote times they still adhered to that that principle of natural equity, which feems to require, that a father fhould make an equal partition of his fortune among his children. But it was afterwards found, that the ruin of the great families was owing to this cuftom of eftablifhing a fettlement for the younger brothers. We fhall, however, in the courfe of this hiftory, meet with fome other inftances of the like divisions. Frederick died in 1440.

FREDRICK II. furnamed IRON-TOOTH.

Fredrick II. was furnamed Iron-tooth, becaufe of his ftrength. He should have been called the Magnanimous, for having refused two crowns; that of Bohemia, which was offered him by the pope, who wanted to get George Podiebrad depofed ; and that to which he had been invited by the Poles, which he de-clared he would not accept, unlefs Cafimir, brother to the late king Ladiflaus, refused it. The magnanimity of this elector gained him the confidence of nations; infomuch that the states of Lower Lufatia made a voluntary furrender of their country to him. Lufatia was a fief of Bohemia. George Podiebrad, unmindful of the obligations he owed to Frederick II. attacked Lufatia and the Marck. But a treaty was agreed upon between these two princes at Guben, in 1462, by which the perpetual sovereignty of Cotbus, Peits, Sommerfeld, Bobersberg, Storkaw, and Beffekaw, was yielded to the elector by the crown of Bohemia. The elector, who had no inclination to make unjust acquisitions, took care, however, to affert his lawful rights. Thus he redeemed * the new Marck of the Teutonic Order, to whom, as I have already observed, it had been mortgaged. Upon

the.

* In 1445, for 100,000 florings.

the decease of Otho III. the last duke of Stettin, which happened in 1464, the elector declared war against the duke of Wolgast. His reason was, because Lewis of Bavaria, elector of Brandenburg, had made a treaty, in 1338, with the dukes of Pomerania; whereby it was agreed, that if their line fhould come to be extinct, Pomerania should revert to the electorate. This treaty had been ratified by the emperor. The difpute, however, was determined by an agreement made in 1464, by which the duke of Wolgast remained indeed in poffeffion of the dutchy of Stettin, but became feudatory to the elector, and Pomerania yielded him eventual homage. In the year 1469, Frederick II. reunited the county of Wernigerode to the Marck, as a vacant fief, taking the titles of duke of Pomerania, Mecklenburg, Vandalia, Schwerin, and Roftock, of which he had the expectancy.

THE fame difinterested spirit, which made him refuse two crowns, induced him to abdicate the electorate in 1469, in favour of his brother furnamed Albert the Achilles; for he had no children. This prince, who had always professed the principles of moderation, did not deviate from them on this occasion; for he referved to himself only a small penfion of fix thousand florins, with which he spent the remainder of his days in philosophical retirement, and died in the year 1471, oppressed with infirmities.

ALBERT surnamed THE ACHILLES.

Albert, furnamed the Achilles and Uly fes, from his valour, was 57 years old at his brother's abdication. This prince had performed his chief C

ex-

exploits while he was only burgrave of Nurenberg. As margrave of Bareith and Anfpach, he declared war against Lewis the Bearded, duke of Bavaria, and took him prisoner. He gained eight battles against the Nurenbergers, who had rebelled, and contefted his rights of the burgraviate. He ventured bravely his life in taking a standard from a guidon of this city, and fighting fingly against fixteen men, till his people came up to his affistance. He made himself master of the town of Greiffenburg, in the same manner as Alexander of the capital of the Oxydracæ, by leaping. from the top of the walls into the town, where he defended himfelf fingly against the inhabitants, 'till his troops forced the gates, and refcued him from danger. The confidence which the emperor Frederick III. had in him, gained him the direction of almost the whole empire. He commanded the emperial armies against Lewis the Rich, duke of Bavaria, and against Charles the Bold, duke of Burgundy, who had laid fiege to Nuis *, but concluded a peace by the interpolition of Albert. He gained the prize at feventeen tournaments, and was never difmounted,

THESE combates feem to be of French original. Very likely they were introduced into that country by the Moors, who over-run Spain, together with their romantic gallantry. We find in the hiftory of France, that they were revived by one Godfrey de Preuilly, who lived in the year 1060. And yet Charles the Bold, who lived in 844, gave thefe entertainments at Strasburg, upon receiving a vifit from his brother Lewis of Germany. This cuftom was received in England as early as the year 1114, and eftablifhed, in 1194, by king Richard I. We are informed by

* The town of Nuis is fituated in the electorate of Cologn.

John Cantacuzenus, that these combats, which came from Gaul, were celebrated, in 1226; at the marriage of Anne of Savoy with the Greek emperor Andronicus Paleologus. Numbers of people loft their lives in these combats, when they were carried to extremity. We read in Henry Cnigston, that there was a tournament at Chalons in 1274, occasioned by an interview between Edward king of England and the duke of Chalons, when feveral Burgundian and English gentlemen were killed upon the spot. Tournaments made their way into Germany as early as the year 1136. It was usual to fend letters of defiance, in order to bring together the champions of those combats. These were nearly the contents, " That such a prince being weary of an effeminate idleness, defired the combat, in order to exercise his valour, and to fignalize his skill in arms." They mentioned likewife the time, the number of combatants, the kind of arms, and the place where the tournament was to be held; and enjoined the vanquished knights to give a golden bracelet to the victors, and a filver one to their shield-bearers. These fatal entertainments met with opposition from the popes ; for Innocent II. in 1140, and after him, Eugene III. in the council of Lateran, in 1313, thundered out their anathemas, excommunicating those who should be prefent at those combats. But, notwithstanding the superstition of those days, the popes were unable to suppress this fatal custom; a custom encouraged by a mistaken point of honour, and which the prevailing brutality of manners made use of as a shew and amusement agreeable to the barbarity of the age that gave it birth. For, fince those excommunications, history makes mention of the tournament of Charles VI. king

C 2

king of France, at Cambray, in 1385; of that of Francis I. between Ardres and Guines, in 1520; and that, in fine, at Paris, in 1559, where Henry-II. received a wound in the eye from a fplinter of count Montgomery's lance, of which he died in cléven days.

(20)

We find therefore, that Albert the Achilles's great merit at that time, was his having obtained the prize at feventeen tournaments; and that, in thôfe ignorant days, they fet as great a value upon bodily firength, as in Homer's time. The fuperior knowledge of our age effeems only the accomplifhments of the mind, and thofe virtues by which a man raifes himfelf almost above his frail condition, fubdues his passions, and becomes humane, generous and benevolent.

Albert the Achilles reunited then his territories in Franconia to the electorate, by the abdication of his brother in 1470. After he had taken the reins of government, he made a treaty of confraternity, in 1473, with the houses of Saxony and Hesse, by which the fuccession of their dominions was regulated, in cafe any one of their lines fhould come to be extinct. In 1473, he fettled the fuccession of his own territories among his children, leaving the electorate to John called the Cicero; Bareith to his fecond fon; and, to the youngest, Anspach. Albert at length refigned the electorate, in 1476, in favour of John the Cicero. His daughter Barbara, who was married to Henry duke of Glogaw and Croffen, transferred the latter dutchy to the house of Brandenburg. By her marriage-contract it was stipulated, that, in cafe duke Henry happened to die without iffue, the elector flould have a right of raifing annually fifty thou-

thousand ducats on the dutchy of Crossen. The cafe happened; and John the Cicero took pofferfion of the town of Croffen, and kept this acquifition. The third fon of Albert Achilles, Frederick the Fat, margrave of Anfpach, was grandfather to that Albert-Frederick, who received the dutchy of Jagerndorff of the king of Bohemia. It will not be amifs to observe, upon this occasion, that this duke George of Anfpach and Jagerndorff made an agreement with the dukes of Oppelen and Ratibor, by which the furvivors were to be heirs to those who died without iffue. These two dukes had no children, and George inherited the fuccession of these duchies. Afterwards, Ferdinand, brother to Charles V. and heir to the kingdom of Bohemia, stripped the margrave George of Oppelen and Ratibor, promifing him the fum of one hundred and thirty thousand florins as an indemnity, which was never paid.

70HN THE CICERO.

The natural eloquence of this prince gained him the furname of *Cicero*. He reconciled three kings, who laid claim to Silefia; namely, Ladiflaus of Bohemia, Calimir of Poland, and Matthias of Hungary. John Cicero, and the elector of Saxony, entered Silefia at the head of fix thousand horse, declaring they would oppofe any of those kings that would refuse to listen to their terms of accommodation. Tt is recorded, that, by the force of his eloquence, he mediated an agreement between those princes, by which Silefia and Lufatia were divided between the kings of Bohemia and Hungary. I should be glad to meet with other instances of this prince's eloquence; for, in C 3 this

this cafe, the fix thousand horse appear to have been the strongest argument. A prince, who is able to determine disputes by force of arms, is certainly a great logician; he is a Hercules, whose persuasive force lyes in his club.

John *Cicero* went to war with the duke of Sagan, who had formed pretenfions upon the duchy of Croffen; the elector defeated him near this city, and took him prifoner. We may form a judgment of the manners of those days from this John duke of Sagan, who had the cruelty to let a brother of his, with whom he had quarrelled, perish with hunger. John *Cicero* died in 1499, and left behind him two fons; the eldest was Joachim, who fucceeded him in the electorate; the fecond Albert, who was afterwards chosen elector of Mentz, and archbishop of Magdeburg.

JOACHIMI. Jurnamed NESTOR.

This prince had the furname of *Neftor* given him, in the fame manner as Lewis XIII. that of the *fuft*; that is, without any reafon we know of. He was only fixteen years old, when he came to the electorate. The county of Ruppin becoming vacant by the death of Wichman count of Lindaw, the elector reunited this fief to the Marck. He died in 1532, leaving two fons behind him, namely, Joachim his fucceeffor, and the margrave John, to whom he bequeathed the new Marck, Croffen, Sternberg, and Storkaw.

30 A-

JOACHIM II.

(23)

It feems it was in Joachim II.'s time, that the ridiculous cuftom was laid afide of giving furnames to princes. That which was befowed upon his father had fucceeded fo ill, that it became rather a nickname than an appellation of renown. The flattery of courtiers, after exhaufting the comparifons of antiquity, turned itfelf undoubtedly another way : and it is to be believed, that the vanity of princes loft nothing by the change.

Joachim, as we have just now observed, fucceeded his father in the electorate, and embraced the doctine of Luther in 1539. The circumstances which gave rife to this revolution are not known; this however is certain, that his courtiers and the bishop of Brandenburg followed his example.

A new religion which ftarted up of a fudden, a religion which has divided Europe, changed the nature of poffeffions, and produced even new fystems of politics, deferves our attention for a few moments, to confider the progrefs it made, and by what springs it produced such fudden revolutions in the greateft states.

As early as the year 1400, John Hufs began to preach his new doctrine in Bohemia; which, ftrictly speaking, was that of the Vaudois, and of Wickliff, whofe opinions he had embraced. Hufs was burnt at the council of Constance *. His pretended martyrdom inflamed the zeal of his disciples; the Bohemians, who were too dull a people to enter into the fophistical disputes of the theologians, embraced C 4 this

. In the year 1415, under Pope John XXIII.

this new fect merely from a fpirit of independence and mutiny, which is properly the characteristic of this nation. These new converts shook off the papal yoke, and made use of the liberty of their conficiences as a cloke to cover the crime of their revolt. Their party was formidable as long as one Ziska was at their head. This man obtained fome victories over the troops of Wencessau and Ottacarus, kings of

Bohemia; but, after his death, most of the Hussites were driven out of the kingdom; and we do not find that Huss's doctrine made any progress out of Bohemia.

Ignorance was at its highest pitch in the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries. The clergy had not even fo much as the fuperficial learning of pedants ; the diffolute and licentious life of the monks made all Europe call out for a reformation of fo many abufes. The popes abused their authority to a degree that was past all bearing. Leo X. made a trade of indulgences thro' all christendom, to collect the fums which he wanted for the building of St Peter's church at Rome. Some pretend, that this pope made a prefent to his fifter Cibo, of the produce of those which were to be fold in Saxony. This cafual revenue was leafed out ; and those strange farmers, thro' avidity of gain, pitched upon friars, and fuch like mendicants, to collect very large fums; part of which was fquandered away by the commissioners of the indulgences, in scandalous excesses. An inquisitor, whose name was Tetzel, together with fome Dominicans, who had acquitted themfelves very ill of this commillion, gave rife to the reformation. For Staupitz, the vicar-general of the Austin friers, whose order had been formerly in possession of this trade, gave directi-

ons

ons to one of his friars, whole name was Luther, to preach against the indulgences. Luther had already. in the year 1516, attacked the schoolmen; but now he ventured to declaim more loudly against these abuses. In the heat of the dispute, he advanced some other doubtful propositions which he afterwards maintained, and fupported with new arguments. The pope at length excommunicated him in 1520. He had tafted the pleafure of speaking his fentiments freely; he gave himfelf up to it afterwards without referve, flung off his habit, and married Catharine Bore in 1525, after having brought over a great many princes to his party, to whom the fpoils of the church lands were a tempting bait. The elector of Saxony was the first who embraced this new fect, which was afterwards adopted by the Palatinate, the countries of Hesse, Hanover, Brandenburg, Suabia, part of Austria, Bohemia, and Hungary, all Silesia, and the North. Its tenets are fo well known, that it is needlefs here to relate them.

Soon after, viz. in 1533, Calvin appeared in France. This man's new fcheme of religion was owing to the impressions he had received from one Wolmar, a German Lutheran, with whom he had got aquainted at Bourges. Notwithstanding the protection granted by Margaret queen of Navarre to this new doctrine, Calvin was feveral times obliged to quit France. He had made the greatest number of proselytes at Poitiers. This reformer, who was thoroughly acquainted with the genius of his countrymen, knew that they were easier persuaded by fongs than arguments; for which reason he composed a ballad, the burden of which was, O monks! O monks! monks ! you must all be married *; and it met with furprifing fuccefs. Calvin retired to Bafil, where he printed his Inftitutes ; after which he made a convert of the duchefs of Ferrara, daughter to Lewis XII. In 1532, he brought the city of Geneva intirely over to his opinions, and there he burnt Michael Servetus, who had declared against him. Tho' the reformed religion was never entirely tolerated in France, yet the civil wars it occafioned had like to have ruined that kingdom. Henry VIII. establifhed this new worship in England. He had received of Leo. X. the title of Defender of the faith for writing against Luther ; but falling in love with Anne Bullen, he wanted to have his marriage with Catharine of Arragon diffolved ; and after folliciting Rome in vain, he diffolved it at length by his own authority. Clement VII. - who fucceeded Leo X. was fo imprudent as to excommunicate him for marrying Anne Bullen; for which reafon Henry fhook off the papal yoke in 1533, and declared himself head of the church of England. If we are therefore willing to reduce the causes of the reformation to simple principles, we shall find that in Germany it was owing to the love of gain, in England to that of a woman, in France to that of novelty, or perhaps of a fong. We are not to imagine that either John Hufs, Luther, or Calvin, were men of fuperior genius. It is with the chiefs of fects, as with ambaffadors : men of ordinary abilities fucceed often better in their negotiations, provided they have advantageous conditions to offer. The reign of fanatics and reformers was in the ages of ignorance. But the human

* O moines ! O moines ! il faut vous marier. See Moreri's Dictionary, under the article Calvin. man mind feems to be cloyed at length with difputes and controverfies. The theologians and metaphyficians are now left to dispute by themselves in the schools; and fince in protestant countries the clergy have no more to lofe, the broachers of new fects meet with a very indifferent reception.

The elector Joachim II. gained then, by the communion in both kinds, the bishopricks of Brandenburg, Havelberg, and Lebufs, which he incorporated with the Marck.

He did not enter into the confederacy which the protestant princes made at Smalkald, in 1535, but he preferved tranquillity in his dominions, while Saxony and the neighbouring provinces were laid waste by the fword. The religious war commenced in 1546, and ended by the treaties of Paffaw and Augsburg.

The emperor Charles V. had put himself at the head of the catholic party. The illustrious, but un-fortunate John Frederick, elector of Saxony, and Philip the Mugnanimous, landgrave of Heffe, were the chiefs of the protestants ; and these were defeated by the emperor near Muhlburg in Saxony. This prince, and cardinal Granville, made use of a base artifice to deceive the landgrave of Heffe. Charles V. thought himfelf authorized by the equivocal phrafe of a fafe conduct, to throw the landgrave into prison, where he passed a great part of his life. The elector Joachim, who had guaranteed that fafe conduct, was fo greatly provoked at this breach of faith, as to draw his fword in a paffion against the duke of Alva *; but they were parted by the company. The elector of Saxony was deposed, and the electorate

* The emperor's ambaffador at Berlin.

con-

conferred by the emperor upon prince Maurice, who was of the Albertine line. However, Joachim did not comply with the emperor's famous edict, which was called the *interim*.

The emperor had given directions to the electors of Saxony and Brandenburg to lay fiege to Magdeburg. This city furrendered after a fiege of fourteen months; but the capitulation was fo favourable to the inhabitants, that the emperor with great reluctancy confirmed it. The bishop of Magdeburg being dead, the canons chose in his room Frederick, bishop of Havelberg, fecond fon to the elector Joachim; and after his decease, the elector had credit enough to make them chufe his third fon Sigifmund, who was a protestant. It was this elector that built the fortrefs of Spandaw in 1555. The engineer's name was Giromela. They must indeed have been strangers in this country to all manner of arts, to have recourse to Italy for the smallest trifles. Margrave John, the elector's brother, had Custrin fortified at the fame time. Very likely it was a fashion then to fortify towns; if they had a right notion of the use that may be made of them, there would have been no want of engineers.

Joachim II. obtained in 1569, of his brotherin-law Sigifmund Augustus king of Poland, the right of fucceeding to Albert Frederick of Brandenburg, duke of Prussia, in case the latter died without issue; and bound himfelf by treaty to affist Poland with a certain number of troops, whenever it should be attacked. This prince's reign was mild and peaceable; he was accused of being liberal to a degree of excess; he died in 1571.

70 H N

JOHN GEORGE:

(29)

John George inherited the fame year the electorate from his father Joachim II. and the New Marck from his uncle the margrave John. As his reign was pacific, it comes in here only to connect the thread of the hiftory. It is to be obferved, that one of his wives was a princefs of Lignitz, named Sophia. The branch of the margraves of Bareith and Anfpach happening to be extinct, he divided that fucceffion between his two younger fons, Chriftian and Erneft, from the former of whom fprings the new ftem of Bareith, from the latter that of Anfpach. This elector died in 1598.

JOACHIM FREDERICK.

Joachim Frederick was fifty-two years of age, when he came to the electorate. During his father's life, he had enjoyed the bishopricks of Magdeburg, Havelberg, and Lebuss; but upon his fucceeding to John George, he refigned the archbishoprick of Magdeburg in favour of one of his fons, named Christian William. He had the administration of Prussia during the madness of duke Albert Frederick; and inherited the duchy of Jagerndorff, which he gave to one of his fons, named George, to indemnify him for the bishoprick of Strasburg, which he had been forced to refign. Successions in those days were often re-united, and as often divided; the bad policy of those princes frustrating every exertion of fortune in their favour.

Joachim Frederick was the first prince of the familv mily that established a council of state. I leave the reader to judge what kind of an administration, what justice, what management of the sinances they must have had in those rude and unpolished days, when there were not even performs appointed to discharge those functions.

The elector undoubtedly perceived the neceffity there was of providing for the education of youth; for it was with this view he founded the college of Joachim Stahl, which was defigned to maintain and inftruct a hundred and twenty perfons. This college was removed afterwards by the great elector to Berlin. The poverty of the country, and the fmall circulation of fpecie, occafioned the fumptuary laws published by this elector. He died in 1608, aged 63.

JOHN SIGISMUND.

John Sigismund had been married at Konigsberg in 1594, to Anne, only daughter of Albert duke of Prussia, who was heirefs of that dukedom and of the fuccession of Cleves. This fuccession consisted of the countries of Juliers, Berg, Cleves, Marck, Ravensburg, and Ravenstein; too delicious a morfel not to tempt the avidity of those, who had the expectation of any fluare of it.

Before I speak of the rights of the electors of Brandenburg, and of the dukes of Newburg, it will be proper to explain the pretensions of Saxony, that I may not entangle the subject.

The emperor Maximilian had given the expectancy of this fuccession to the princes of the two lines of Saxony, namely, the Ernessine and the Albertine, in in default of iffue male and female of the dukes of Cleves. For the letters patent which George William, duke of Cleves, obtained of the emperor, plainly thew, that this fief defcended to females. John Frederick, the last elector of Saxony of the Ernestine branch, married Sibylla, daughter of John III. duke of Juliers.

Duke William of Cleves, fon to John of Juliers, married Ferdinand's daughter, niece to the emperor Charles V. This marriage, joined to the difpleafure which the emperor had conceived against Frederick of Saxony, for fiding with the confederacy of Smalkald, induced him to confirm to duke John William the right which he had of disposing of his fuccession in favour of his daughters, in default of male issue. This duke's fon, who was named after him John William, died without issue in 1609; fo the fuccession fell to his fisters.

The eldeft was Mary-Eleonora, married to Albert Frederick, duke of Pruffia.

The fecond, Agnes, was married to the prince Palatine of Neuburg.

The third, Magdalen, was wife to the count Palatine of Deux-ponts.

The fourth, Sibylla, was married to the count of Burgau, a prince of Auftria.

These four princesses, and their children, laid claim to this succession.

The houfe of Saxony, befides its rights of expectancy, pleaded the marriage of the elector Frederick with the princefs Sibylla, aunt to the deceafed.

Mary Eleonora, wife of Albert duke of Pruffia, grounded her rights on the marriage contract in 1572, in which it was expressly stipulated, that in

cafe

cafe her brother died without iffue, fhe and her pofterity fhould inherit the fix duchies, in virtue of the fundamental pacts made in 1418 and 1496, by which the right of fucceffion was granted to the eldeft daughters. The duke of Pruffia engaged to pay 200,000 florins to his wife's fifters, as an equivalent for all their pretenfions. Had Mary-Eleonota been living at the time of her brother's deceafe, it is very probable there would have been no difpute about the matter ; but being dead, her daughter Anne, wife to the elector John Sigifmund, fucceeded to her mother's rights. This inheritance ought therefore to have fallen to her, fince fhe reprefented Mary-Eleonora, and this was the great point contefted.

The pretentions of Anne, duchels of Neuberg, were founded on this, that as her fifter Mary-Eleonora was dead, the fucceeded to her rights, and of courfe was become the eldeft fifter, being a nearer relation than Anne of Brandenburg, who was only niece to the deccafed. There was nothing but family compacts, and the marriage contract of Mary-Eleonora againft thefe reafons.

The two younger fifters of duke John William did not demand the entire fuccession; they proposed only a partition.

But what abfolutely annulled the right of those three younger fisters, was their having renounced all their rights in their marriage contract, as long as there should be any children living by their eldest fister.

The elector John Sigifmund, and Wolffgang William, duke of Neuburg, agreed to put themfelves in pofferfion of the contested fucceffion, with a refervation however of their respective rights. This convention

was

was forwarded by the conduct of the emperor Rodolph, who wanted to fequester the duchies belonging to this fuccession. In fact, the archduke Leopold was going to feize them, but was prevented by the protestant princes, who formed the famous alliance, known by the name of the Union, into which John Sigifmund was one of the first that entered. In order to counteract this union, the catholic princes concluded a treaty of the like nature at Wurtzburg, which was called the league. The elector had the Dutch on his fide, who were afraid of the imperial fequestration; and the duke of Neuburg was favoured by Henry IV. king of France; but at the very time this prince was preparing to affift him, he was affaffinated by Ravillac *.

The elector had tried to come to an agreement with the duke of Neuburg; they had an interview for this purpole; "but in the heat of difpute John Sigifmund happening to give this prince a box on the ear, the conferences were broke off. By this specimen we may form a judgment of the politenefs and manners of that time. In 1611 another accommodation was attempted at Juterback with the elector of Saxony, concerning this fame fucceffion ; but the princes were not to be there themfelves, for interviews were become dangerous. The duke of Neuburg protested against that treaty, and it was never put in execution.

John Sigifmund had the administration of Pruffia, during the madnefs of his father-in-law duke Albert, in the fame manner as Joachim-Frederick. He received alfo of Sigifmund III. king of Poland, the investiture of Prussia, for himself and his descendents, which

* See Sully's Memoirs,

D

which was the third investiture that had been granted to the electoral family.

As Pruffia was reunited by this prince to the house of Brandenburg, it will not be amis to give here a concise account of the original state and government of this country, and in what manner it fell to duke Albert, the elector's father-in-law.

The word Prussia fignifies near the Russe; the Russe is a branch of the river Niemen, which is now called Memel. Pruffia was originally inhabited by Bohemians, Sarmatians, Ruffians, and Venedi. All these people were stupid idolaters, worshipping the gods of the forests, lakes, rivers, and even serpents and elks. Their rude and favage religion rendered them ftrangers to the elegance and magnificence of temples. The established worship of their principal idols, Potrimpos, Percunos and Picolus, was under oak trees, where they were fet up at Ramowa and at Heiligenbeil. These people facrificed the prisoners taken from their enemies to their falfe gods. S. Adelbert was the first who preached Christianity to the Pruffians towards the year 1000, and received the crown of martyrdom. Crifpus relates that three kings of Poland, who were all named Boleflaus, went to war with the Pruffians, in order to convert them : but these people, grown skilful in war, ravaged Mazovia and Cujavia. Conrad, duke of Cujavia, called in the knights of the Teutonic order from Germany to his fuccour, whole grand mafter at that time (in + 239) was Herman of Saltza. He entred Pruffia, and by the affiftance of the Livonian knights, who were a kind of templars, he founded the four bifhopricks of Culm, Pomefan, Ermeland, and Samland. The war between the Teutonic or-

der

der and the Prussians lasted 53 years. Those knights were obliged afterwards to engage in other wars, in order to defend themselves either against Poland, or against the dukes of Pomerania, who were jealous of their establishment. Then it was that the families of the feveral knights began to fettle in Pruffia, from whom, in great part, the prefent nobility are descended.

Under the grand-master Conrad of Erlichhausen, and in the year 1458, the cities of Dantzick, Thorn and Elbing, declared to him, that as they were tired of his administration, they had transferred their allegiance to Calimir, fon of Jagellon king of Poland. The war which then broke out between the knights and the Poles, concerning Pruffia, lasted thirteen years; in which the Poles were victorious, and prescribed the law. Prussia on the hither fide of the Vistula was annexed to that kingdom, and called Royal Prussia; the order kept the further Prussia, but was obliged to pay homage for it to the conquerors.

In 1510, Albert of Brandenburg was chosen grand master of the order. This was the great grandfon of Albert the Achilles, as we have already observed. The new grand master, defirous of vindicating the honour of the order, undertook a new war against the Poles, in which he was very fuccefsful; for he was created duke of Pruffia by Sigifmund I. king of Poland, who rendered that dignity hereditary to this prince, and to his descendents. Albert in return was only obliged to do homage to Poland.

Albert, now master of the further Prussia, flung off the habit, the cross, and arms of the Teutonic order. The knights behaved on this occasion as the weakest commonly do, protesting against what was not

2

not in their power to hinder. The new duke had a war to maintain in 1563 against Eric duke of Brunswick, and commander of Memel. Eric entered Pruffia at the head of twelve thousand men ; but was ftopt by Albert on the banks of the Vistula. As nothing remarkable happened in this expedition, and both fides of the river were covered with foldiers, who employed their time in gathering nuts, it was called the war of the nuts. Albert turned protestant in 1510, and Prussia followed his example. His fon Frederick-Albert fucceeded him in 1568. This prince received the investiture from king Sigifmund-Augustus, to which the envoy of the elector Joachim II. greatly contributed. It was this Albert-Frederick that married Mary-Eleonora, daughter of John William, and fifter of the last duke of Cleves. John Sigifmund was fon-in-law, and guardian to this duke of Pruffia, by whole death; in 1618, he entered into the intire possession of this duchy. This elector had embraced the fect of Calvin in the year 1614, to please the inhabitants of the country of Cleves, who were to become his fubjects. The emperor Rodolph II. died during the administration of this elector; and the electoral college chofe Matthias, brother of the deceased, in his stead. The elector finding himfelf 'broken with old age and infirmities, refigned the government to his fon George-William, and died not long after.

GEORGE-WILLIAM.

George-William came to the electorate in 1619, and had a most unfortunate reign. The dominions of this weak prince were ravaged during the whole course

(36)

courfe of the thirty years war, the traces of which are to this very day difcernible in Germany. All the miferies that can afflict a country fell upon the electorate of Brandenburg. A fovereign incapable of governing; a minister, who was a traitor to his country*; a war, or rather a general ranfacking and plundering; an inundation of armies, fome friends, fome foes, but all equally barbarous, destructive, and cruel; armies, that toss to and fro like the waves of the fea, exhausted these provinces by their flux and reflux, never withdrawing till they had laid every thing waste, and compleated the defolation of the country.

This fatality, which feemed to perfecute the elector, extended to all his relations. George-William was married to the daughter of the elector Palatine Frederick IV, and fifter to the unfortunate Frederick V. king of Bohemia, who was defeated at Weiffenberg, stripped of the Palatinate, and put under the ban of the empire. The emperor Ferdinand II. confifcated the duchy of Jagerndorff; becaufe the duke, who was uncle to George-William, had efpoufed the caufe of Frederick V. This duchy the emperor gave to the princes of Lichtenstein, who are still in poffeffion of it. The elector protested as much as he pleafed, but no notice was taken of him. His uncle, the administrator of Magdeburg, was dispossefied, and put under the ban of the empire, for entering into the league of Lauenburg, and concluding an alliance with the king of Denmark. At that time the emperor was almost despotic.

The truce which had been concluded between Spain and Holland in 1621, for twelve years, was now expired. The feat of war was removed to the D.3 provinces-

* The count of Schwartzenberg, fladtholder of the Marck.

vinces of the disputed succession of Cleves. The Spaniards made themfelves masters of Juliers, which the Dutch held for the elector ; and Cleves and Lipstadt furrendered to Spinola. The Dutch, indeed, some years afterwards, in 1629, drove the Spaniards out of the country of Cleves, and retook fome towns for the elector. At length George-William and the duke of Neuburg prevailed on the Spaniards in 1630 to evacuate in fome measure the provinces of the fucceflion ; the Dutch garifoned the towns belonging to the elector, and the Spaniards those belonging to the duke. But this convention did not last long; for the war broke out again in those provinces in 1635, with greater fury than ever. I shall only obferve, that during the whole administration of this elector, the country of Cleves was a prey to the Spaniards and the Dutch, who made themselves ma-sters of different posts, took towns by surprise, and gained and lost feveral advantages over each other; but came to no decifive engagement. The contributions raifed by the generals, and the pillaging of the foldiers, conftituted at that time the principal part of the military art.

Tho' the emperor pretended to affume an abfolute fovereignty over the empire, ftill the feveral princes were firenuous in oppofing his encroachments, with a refolution that fometimes put a flop to them; and they entered into confederacies that alarmed the court of Vienna. The electors of Brandenburg and Saxony interceded with the emperor for their collegue, the elector Palatine; and refufed to acknowledge the elector Maximilian of Bavaria, whom Ferdinand II. had raifed to this dignity, in prejudice to the Palatine family, and contrary to the laws of the empire.

For,

For, according to the Golden Bull, which is confidered as a fundamental law, no elector can be put under the ban of the empire, nor flript of his dignity, without the unanimous confent of the diet in body alfembled. However, the good offices of these electors had no effect.

At length the progress of the reformation, which dividing Germany, had given birth to two powerful parties, occasioned a war. The protestant princes entered into a confederacy at Lauenburg, to maintain the free exercise of their religion. Christian IV. king of Denmark, the dukes of Brunswick Luneburg, Holftein, Mecklenburg, and Chriftian-William, administrator of Magdeburg, all joined in this alliance. The emperor took umbrage at this and sent general Tilly in 1625 into the circle of Lower Saxony, at the head of 12,000 men. Tilly fat down before Hall, and tho' the town furrendered without any refifiance, he gave it up to the foldiers to pillage. At the fame time Wallenstein, with another army of 12,000 men marched into the provinces of Halberstadt and Magdeburg. The states of Lower Saxony defired to be reconciled to the emperor ; but their proposals did not hinder Wallenstein and Tilly from invading the abovementioned provinces. Christian-William, administrator of Magdeburg, was deposed *; the chapter chose another in his stead, and nominated Augustus, the elector of Saxony's fon, coadjutor. In the mean while, the administrator joined his troops with those which the king of Denmark had in Lower Saxony. Christian-William and Mansfeld, who commanded this army, attacked Walstein at the bridge of Desfaw, and were entire-DA

* The emperor had defigned this benefice for his fon.

entirely routed ; after their defeat, they escaped into the marquifate of Brandenburg, which they plundered. Tilly routed another body of Danish troops at Lutter in Lower Saxony. The neighbourhood and fucceffes of the Imperialists, obliged George-William to comply with the emperor's defire, and to acknowledge the elector Maximilian of Bavaria.

The king of Denmark, who had now repaired his loffes, took the field the year following, in 1626, with two armies, one commanded by himfelf in perfon, and the other by the administrator. But he durst not prefent himfelf before Tilly, who had garifoned Brandenburg, Ratenow, Havelberg, and Perleberg.

Mansfeld affembled the fhattered remains of his army, and ventured to march into the country of Brandenburg against the confent of the elector. The Imperialists fent a detachment of 7000 men against him, who were afterwards, joined by 800 of George-William's forces, under the orders of colonel Craght : these passed the Werthe, and soon dispersed Manffeld's fugitive troops. By these feeble fuccours, we find that the elector had hardly any army on foot.

The Imperialists, making a proper use of their advantages, garifoned all Pomerania, under pretext of fecuring Germany against any attempt from the Swedes; but the real motive, perhaps, was because Bogislaus, the last duke of Pomerania, had lest the fuccession of his dominions after his death to the elector of Brandenburg, who had already the expectancy of them. Walftein laid fiege to the town of Stralfund, but was obliged to raife it, with the lofs of 12000 men. Stralfund entered into an alliance with

with the king of Sweden, and admitted a garifon of 900 Swedes.

About this very time, the emperor published his famous edict of restitution, in which he enjoined the protestant princes to restore to the church the lands they had seized fince the treaty of Passaw. This would have been a terrible blow to the protestant princes. The house of Brandenburg, in particular, would have loss by it the bishopricks of Brandenburg, Havelberg and Lebuss. This was the fignal which once more set the protestants and catholics together by the cars. Ferdinand II. wanted to fish in troubled waters, and to appropriate to himself the archbishoprick of Magdeburg; but Walstein was obliged to rise from before that town after a set of twenty-eight weeks.

The elector went in perfon to Warfaw, in the year 1626, to receive the inveltiture of Pruffia. A new war broke out at that time in those quarters. Sigisfmund III. king of Poland, formed pretensions against the kingdom of Sweden, at that time governed by Gustavus Adolphus. Gustavus, in order to be beforehand with his enemy, marched into Pruffia, took fort Pillaw in 1628, and made a confiderable progress in Livonia and Polish Pruffia. This prince made a truce for fix years with the Poles, which was figned at Dantzick in 1629, where he was himfelf in perfon; in this the elector was comprehended, and afterwards they extended it to twenty-fix years.

The king of Sweden had formed a defign of entering Germany, in order to reap fome advantage from the troubles of that country, which had been fo greatly increased by the emperor's edict of restitution. Gustavus published a kind of a manifesto, setting forth the

the grievances he had received from the emperor. His subjects of complaint were these: that the emperor had affisted the king of Poland with 10,000 men; that he had deposed his ally, the duke of Mecklenburg; and that he had used the town of Stralfund very ill, with which he was in alliance. Immediately upon this declaration, all the ports of Pomerania were blocked up by the Swedish fleet. Whofoever confiders these reasons, will not find them more folid than those which Charles II. king of England, made use of in his declaration of war against the Dutch. One of the principal grievances of the English was, that Mess. de Witt had a scandalous * picture in their houses. Must fuch frivolous reasons as these be given for the devastation of provinces; and human blood be thus wantonly spilt, to fatisfy the fancy and capricious whims of a fingle man ?

It was in the year 1630 that all the calamities, which had hitherto menaced the electorate, of Brandenburg, broke out, and the florms that roared in the neighbourhood, all joined to deftroy this. miferable country. Walftein, who had taken up his quarters in the elector's territories, raifed moft exorbitant contributions on them : Surprifing ! that the Imperial armies fhould thus feverely treat a country, whofe prince was clofely united to the emperor. It is eafy to judge of the fituation of the elector George-William at that time, by his anfwer to Ferdinand II. who invited him to the diet of Ratifbon. He fays : The Marck is fo greatly exhau/ted, as to be incapable of fupp'ying my ordinary expences, much

* This is faid to have been the picture of a fea-fight, in which the Dutch had been victorious over the English. much lefs those of a journey of that kind. The regiments of Pappenheim and St Julian were quartered in the middle Marck, which they drained of 300,000 crowns in fixteen months. The filver mark at that time was nine crowns; at prefent it is twelve; fo that this fum would now amount to 400,000 crowns. It is faid that Walftein drew from the whole electorate the fum of 2000000 of florins, which in our prefent fpecie, would make 1,777,777 crowns. This account appears to me exaggerated, and I believe it would be no miltake to abate two thirds of the fum.

In the mean while Guftavus Adolphus entered Germany, and made a defcent upon the ifle of Rugen, from whence he diflodged the Imperialifts by the help of the firong garifon which he had at Stralfund. At the approach of the Swedifh army, the emperor gave notice to the electors of Saxony and \checkmark Brandenburg, to furnith provifions and ammunition to his troops, promifing in return to moderate the edict of reflitution in their favour. While the diet was affembled at Ratisbon, Guftavus made himfelf mafter of Pomerania, threw a Swedifh garifon into Stettin, and chafed Torquato Conti, who commanded the Imperial troops, from this duchy.

This king concluded a treaty with the duke of Pomerania, by which it was flipulated, that if, after his deceafe, the fucceffion of that country fhould be difputed with the elector of Brandenburg, or if Sweden was not intirely indemnified for the expences of the war, this province fhould be fequeffered into the king's hands. The Imperialifts, driven from Pomerania by the Swedes, retired into the New Marck Marck, and drew up in a body towards Frankfort on the Oder.

At the approach of the Swedish army, the elector raised fome intrenchments in a hurry before the gates of Berlin, where he planted a few cannon, and obliged the burghers to mount guard; an evident fign that he had no regular troops in the town.

The city of Magdeburg joined with the Swedes, and promifed them the paffage over their bridge on the Elbe. The troops of this city drove the Imperialifts out of their country; but Tilly returned with kis army, fubdued the whole country, and blockaded the city.

The protestants held an affembly at Leipfick in 1631, where they entered into debates concerning their respective interests. The electors of Brandenburg and Saxony came to a resolution to stand by the emperor, and to summon their arrier-ban, in order to oppose the Swedes.

In the mean while Guftavus traverfed the Marck, to affift the duke of Mecklenburg. This prince, who was both the politician and the foldier, made his troops obferve an exact difcipline during their march; and he endeavoured to bring the protestants over to his interests, by declaring folemnly whereever he came, that he had entered Germany with no other view than to rescue the princes from the yoke which the emperor wanted to impose upon them, and to defend their religious liberties. He entered into an alliance at the same time with Lewis XIII. king of France, who had the same interest as himfelf to reduce the power of the emperor. This treaty was concluded at Berwald.

Tilly left a body of troops to continue the bloc-

kade.

kade of Magdeburg, and joining the Imperialifts at Frankfort on the Oder, he traverfed the Marck to attack the Swedes, who had over run the duchy of Mecklenburg; but the fortune of Guftavus prevailed over that of the Imperial general. The king of Sweden marched from the duchy of Mecklenburg to Schwet, where he paffed the Oder, and laid fiege to Frankfort, in which there was an Imperial garifon of 7000 men. He carried the town by florm, where he found a numerous train of artillery; and having afterwards made himfelf mafter of Lansberg and Croffen, he turned flort all of a fudden, and marched his army towards Berlin, in order to relieve Magdeburg, which was befieged by Tilly in perfon.

As foon as Gustavus arrived at Copenic, he fent a message to the elector, defiring him to put the fortreffes of Spandaw and Custrin into his hands, in oder to secure a retreat, in case of any misfortune. The elector, furprifed at fo extraordinary a demand, was incapable of coming to any refolution. A propofal was therefore made of an interview between those two princes. Accordingly they met in a little wood, about a quarter of a mile from Berlin ; where the elector found Guftavus-Adolphus guarded by a thousand foot, and four pieces of cannon. Here the king renewed the fame propofals to the elector, who not being able to come to an immediate determination in this difficult dilemma, defired half an hour to confult with his miniflers, which was agreed to. In the mean while the Swedish monarch entertained himfelf with the princeffes and the ladies of the court : but as the elector, after all these deliberations, could come to no conclusion, he invited the king to go with him to Berlin. Gustavus confented. and

and entered the city with his thousand Swedes, two hundred of whom mounted guard at the caffle of Berlin. The rest of the soldiers were quartered upon the burghers. The day following, the whole Swedifh army came and encamped in the neighbourhood of this capital; and the elector, perceiving himfelf no longer master of his own refidence, acquiesced to whatever Gustavus defired. The Swedish garifons of the fortreffes of Spandaw and Cuftrin took the oath of fidelity to the elector ; and the king gave his word, that he would give up those fortress again to the troops of Brandenburg, as foon as he should have no further occasion for them. Things being thus fettled, Gustavus advanced beyond Potzdam ; upon whole approach the Imperialists, who were in poffestion of Brandenburg and Ratenaw, retired, and joined the army that formed the fiege of Magdeburg. The king fent to the elector of Saxony, to defire a passage over the Elbe, at the bridge of Wittenberg; but it was refused him, which hindred him from relieving Magdeburg.

This city, which Tilly and Papenheim had not been able to take by force, was furprifed at length by firatagem. The Imperialifts entered into a negotiation with the city of Magdeburg, by the interpofition of the Hans-towns, and propofed fome advantageous conditions. During the conferences, they affected to leave off firing on the town; this deceived the Magdeburghers, whofe vigilance was relaxed by this falfe fecurity. For most of the burghers, who had been on guard all night upon the ramparts, went off towards morning. Papenheim, who had carried his approaches as far as the counterfcarp of the ditch, took notice of this neglect, and made a

pro-

proper use of it; he ordered the town to be affailed in four places at once, and made himfelf mafter of the ramparts, without any great reliftance. The Croats marched along the Elbe, which at that time was very low, and paffing the river, attacked the works on the other fide. Upon this alarm, the garifon and burghers drew up in a hurry in the public fquares; but Tilly, having made himfelf mafter of the cannon of the ramparts, ordered them to be pointed directly against the streets; and the Imperial troops pouring in at the fame time in great numbers, it was in vain for the inhabitants to make any further refiftance. Thus this city, which had been one of the most flourishing in Germany, was unfortunately given up to the fury of the foldiers, who ranfacked and plundered it during the fpace of three days.

All that the most unbridled licentiousness and villany can invent, when men abandon themfelves to their fury, was committed by those foldiers, who had been let loofe to glut their barbarous cruelty. Thefe inhuman plunderers put almost all the inhabitants to a the fword ; only fourteen hundred, who had retired into the cathedral, and to whom Tilly gave quarters, were faved. After the pillage and maffacre were over, they fet the town on fire, and in a few hours the private houfes and public edifices were reduced to a heap of ashes and ruins, like those of Troy. In the whole town fcarce 140 houfes were preferved. It is faid on this occasion, that no lefs than twelve hundred maidens drowned themselves in the Elbe, to preferve their chaftity from the dangers to which the violence of the foldiers might have exposed it. Thefe examples are fine, but uncommon ; and if to us they appear fabulous, it is owing either to the corruption

ruption of our morals, or to the want of fufficient authority to afcertain the fact.

After the taking of Magdeburg, Gustavus came and encamped a fecond time in the neighbourhood of Berlin. He was provoked at having miscarried in his defign, and laid the blame upon the electors of Brandenburg and Saxony. The king ordered his artillery to be planted against the town, and at the fame time demanded a passage for his army. George-William fent the electress, and all the princesses of his court to the Swedish camp, to try to pacify this monarch, and came himfelf foon after : he granted, as it may well be imagined, every article the king demanded. Upon the elector's return, the king ordered him to be faluted by a difcharge of his artillery. But as they forgot to turn them towards the fields, a great number of houfes and roofs were damaged by the cannon balls : this indeed was a civility a little of the Gothic and Herulian order. The day following the army defiled through the town, and paffed the Spree.

The elector excufed his conduct to the emperor, by alledging his incapacity of refifting the violence offered him by a foreign prince. Ferdinand anfwered him dryly, that the Swedifh troops would not fpare the Marcks more than the Imperialifts had done. The elector of Saxony, perceiving the fuccefs of the Swedifh arms, embraced the fide which fortune favoured, and fet an example to all the proteftant princes. The Swedes reftored Spandaw and Cuftrin to the elector, and over-run all Lower Saxony. They entered the old Marck, where the king poffeffed himfelf of the camp of Werben, which was vafily ftrong, by its fituation at the conflux of the Havel

Havel and the Elbe. Tilly, being uneafy about Papenheim, who had been obliged to fhut himfelf up in Magdeburg, quitted Thuringia to march to his relief, and advanced towards the Swedish camp. The good genius of this prince, which favoured all his undertakings, fuggested to him a scheme for furprifing a vanguard of three regiments, which the Auftrian general had detached too far from the main body of the army. Accordingly he furprised them, cut them in pieces, and returned to his camp at Werben. Tilly, in hopes to wipe off this difgrace, wanted to attack the Swedes in their camp; but the fituation appeared to him fo ftrong, and the difpofitions of the enemy to receive him fo good, that he durst not venture it. Being obliged to retire for want of provisions, he marched to Hall, with an intention of taking Leipfick, and of obliging the elector of Saxony to renounce his engagements with the Swedes. Gustavus, aware of his defign, quitted his strong camp at Werben, passed the Elbe at Wittenberg, joined the Saxons at Duben, and fell upon the

Imperialifts, whom he totally defeated in the neighbourhood of Leipfick. Among the numerous artillery which the king took in that battle, there were feveral pieces marked with the arms of Brandenburg, Saxony, and Brunfwick, which the Imperialifts had appropriated to themfelves by the right of conveniency. Tilly, after the lofs of fix thoufand men upon the fpot, was obliged to fly, and collected the remains of his fhattered army in Thuringia. We fhall not follow the Swedes in the courfe of their victories : it is fufficient to mention, that Guftavus was become the arbiter of Germany, by penetrating as far as the Danube; while Bannier, with another body of E troops troops, made himfelf mafter of the open country round Magdeburg, where the Imperialists had still a strong garifon. The Swedes, who were now masters, established a regency in the provinces of Magdeburg and Halberstadt.

At the beginning of the year 1632 died Sigismund king of Poland; and Uladiflaus was chosen to fill the vacant throne. The Swedes did not fleep over their laurels, but came to lay fiege to Magdeburg. Papenheim, who was in the duchy of Brunfwick, flew to the affiftance of the Imperialifts; and Bannier raifed the fiege upon his approach. But the duke of Lunenburg having entered into the alliance of Leipfick, came with a fine army to join the Swedes. Papenheim finding himfelf then too weak to refift those united forces, evacuated the city of Magdeburg, abandoned the open country, and retired into Westphalia and Franconia, whither the enemy followed him. The Swedes took poffession of Magdeburg; and the few that remained of the ancient inhabitants began to repair the ruins of their country, and to rebuild their habitations.

The emperor being grown more gentle by the ill fuccefs of his arms, began to tamper with the electors of Saxony and Brandenburg, in order to draw them off from their Swedifh alliance; but his endeavours proved unfuccefsful. George-William went even fo far as to fend fome finall fuccours to the Saxons, who were in purfuit of a body of Imperial troops in Silefia, commanded by Balthafar de Maradas. The emperor, provoked at this irruption into Silefia, and defirous to fhew his refentment for the denial which had been given him by those two electors, fent an army, under the command of Walstein, to feize

OR

on their electorates. Papenheim left Westphalia to join Walstein; and these generals taking advantage of the absence of the king of Sweden, who was then in Bavaria, made themfelves masters of Leipfick, Naumburg, Mersburg, Hall, and Gibichinstein. Lower Saxony would have been ravaged anew, if the king of Sweden had not flown to its affiftance. He came, he died, and dying won the famous battle of Latzen. The Swedes, tho' conquerors, looked upon themfelves as beaten, having their hero no longer at their head; and the Imperialist, though beaten, thought themfelves victorious, having no longer Gustavus Adolphus to dread. After the death of Turenne, the French army retreated, and repassed the Rhine; after the death of Gultavus Adolphus, the Swedes drove the Imperialists out of Lower Saxony; and all towns which had been taken by Walstein, were retaken by the elector of Saxony in 1633. Oxenstiern had after this the direction of affairs in Germany; and the Swedes concluded an alliance at Heilbrun, with the circles of Franconia, Suabia, the Upper and Lower Rhine.

Tho' the elector did not join in the alliance of Heilbrun, yet he made fome efforts in favour of the common caufe, by fending a few fuccours to Arnheim, who commanded the Saxon troops in Silefia. The elector's whole forces at that time confifted of no more than 3000 hotfe and 5000 foot. At the approach of Walstein and Galas he called a kind of arrierban, or rather a general rifing of all his fubjects.

Walstein entered Silesia at the head of an army of 45000 men, and amused Arnheim with feigned proposals of accommodation. He seemed to threaten Saxony: Arnheim was deceived by this stratagem;

E 2

for

for while he covered that electorate, the Imperial general turned unexpectedly towards the bridge of Steinaw, where he defeated 800 Swedes; after which he retook Franckfort, and fent out parties that ravaged Pomerania and the Marck. He fummoned Berlin to bring him the keys; but hearing at the fame time that Bernard of Weimar had taken Ratifbon, and that nine thoufand Saxons and Brandenburghers, were advancing towards him, he abandoned all his projects. Berlin was covered by Arnheim and Bannier; and Walftein retired into Silefia, leaving a firong garifon in Frankfort and fome other towns.

Oxenstiern having found his advantage in the alliance which he had concluded at Heilbrun in 1634, with the four circles, proposed another of the same nature to the circles of Upper and Lower Saxony. It was concluded at Halberstadt ; and the principal contracting parties were the electors of Brandenburg and Saxony. This Swedish minister pulled off the mask at the assembly. of Frankfort on the Main, where he proposed to the states, without any kind of difguife, to yield Pomerania to Sweden after the death of the last duke, as an indemnity for the expences which that crown had been at to support the Protestant interest in Germany. The elector of Brandenburg was highly irritated at this propofal. It was indeed too precipitate; nor should Oxenstiern have made it, till conjunctures had been fo favourable as to permit him to oppose openly the pretenfions of George-William, without endangering the interests of Sweden. In the mean while the elector. with the affiftance of the Swedish troops, found himself at the head of 20000 men, scarce the fixth parz of

(52)

of whom belonged to him. The names of the regiments of Brandenburg that were in that army, are these ; Borsdorff, Wolckmann, Francis Lauenburg, Conrad Borfdorff, and Ehrenreich Borfdorff. He took Frankfort on the Oder, where the garifon confifting of 1000 men were allowed to march out by capitulation; and the Imperial garifon of Croffen marched out with white flicks in their hands. But thefe fmall fucceffes were fufficiently counter-balanced by the news he received, that the archduke Ferdinand and the Cardinal infant had gained a compleat victory over the Swedes at Nordlingen. The elector of Saxony could not bear that Oxenftiern should have the direction of the affairs of Germany preferable to himfelf; and George-William was greatly incenfed at the propofal made by Oxenstiern at the affembly of Frankfort.

Thefe pacific difpolitions produced a very fpeedy effect. The emperor, defirous of dividing Germany that had been leagued against him, laid hold of the opportunity with eagerness, and a peace was concluded at Prague the 20th of March in the year 1635. The conditions were, that the elector of Saxony's fecond fon source administrator of Magdeburg, and that the four bailiwicks differembred from that archbishoprick * should be left to Saxony. The elector of Brandenburg had assures given him, that his rights to Pomerania should be maintained; and the emperor engaged, not to reclaim the church lands posses of confraternity between the houses of Brandenburg, Saxony and Heffe.

After the conclusion of this peace, the Saxon and

Im-

E 3

^{*} Querfurt, Joterbock, Bock, and Damme.

Imperial troops cleared the country of Halberfladt and Magdeburg of the Swedes by whom it was ftill infefted; but the capital held out for the the Swedes. The duchy of Mecklenburg, the Old Marck, and Pomerania, were exposed anew to the calamities of war; the Swedes made incursions as far as Oranienburg, and the Saxons and Imperialists extended themfelves along the banks of the Elbe and the Havel.

Bannier, whole attention was fixt upon preferving Pomerania for the crown of Sweden, affembled his troops at Ratenaw, and marched by Wittenberg to Hall, in order to keep off the war from the frontiers of Pomerania, and at the fame time to relieve the Swedish garison that was straitened at Magdeburg. The elector of Saxony marched with all expedition into Misnia, where he joined the Imperial troops commanded by Morofini. The feat of war was confined for a while to the banks of the Sale; but at length the Saxons obliged Bannier to retire, and the Imperialists became masters once more of Magdeburg. Bannier retreated into the country of Lunenburg, and from thence into the Marck. Here he was joined by Wrangel, with a reinforcement of 8000 men; upon which they furprised Brandenburg, and carried Ratenaw by ftorm, where there was an Imperial garifon. Thus this poor electorate was a prey to the first comer, ransacked, pillaged, and laid waste alike by foe and friend. All the towns along the Havel were pillaged twice by the Swedes, and once by the Imperialists, in less then fix weeks. This devastation was univerfal; the country, properly speaking, was not ransacked, but utterly destroyed.

Such was the unhappy fate of the Marck, that fortune feemed determined to perpetuate the war, by

never

never declaring himfelf entirely in favour of one fide. The Swedes unexpectedly refumed their fuperiority, Bannier gained a victory at Witftock over the Imperialists and Saxons; the vanquished troops never halted till they got to Leipfick ; the Swedes improved their advantages, and again over-run the Marck. Wrangel came before Berlin, where he put a garifon of five companies, and infifted again upon the elector's delivering up his fortreffes. George-William, who was at Peitz, made answer that he was entirely at the difcretion of the Swedes; but as his fortreffes were garisoned by Imperial troops, it was not in his power to do as he pleased. Wrangel then quartered his army in the New Marck. .,

The emperor Ferdinand II. the tyrant and oppressor of Germany, died at length in 1637, and his fon Ferdinand III. who was already king of the Romans, fucceeded him, as if this throne had been hereditary. During these troubles died Bogislaus. duke of Pomerania, whofe family had been poffeffed of this duchy 700 years, and in him that family became extinct. As the Swedes were masters of Pomerania, and even of the electorate itself, the elector was unable to affert his rights; he was fatisfied with fending a trumpet to the states of Pomerania, ordering them to fall upon the Swedes. This extraordinary embaffy had no effect; and I believe it is the only instance in history of a trumpet's having been charged with the like commission.

In the mean while the Imperialists, under the command of Hatzfeld and Morofini, drove Bannier out of Saxony, purfued him beyond Schwet, and retook Landsberg. At the fame time Klitzing, the Saxon general, cleared the Marck and the banks of

E 4

of the Havel, by driving away the Swedes. The war, which continually fhifted from one province to another, was removed again to Pomerania; and the Imperialifts received a reinforcement of three thoufand Hungarians. Thefe, I believe, were the first of that nation, that were ever employed by the Imperialists out of their own country. Pomerania underwent the fame fate as the Marck; and being exposed to the fame incursions, was taken, retaken, burnt, and deftroyed.

In 1638 the Swedes received a reinforcement, which feemed to come only to perpetuate the war, with all the horrors that attend it. They drove the Imperialifts and Saxons out of Pomerania, broke into the Marck, burnt Bernaw, defeated 7000 Saxons commanded by Morofini, and obliged Galas, the Imperial general, to fly before them as far as Bohemia. Notwithftanding this reverfe of fortune, the electors of Brandenburg and Saxony continued firmly united to the emperor.

Thus the Swedes appeared in 1639, for the fourth time, before the gates of Berlin. The Brandenburghers however made an unexpected diversion upon them, by falling upon Livonia with 4000 men from Prussia ; but as they neglected to make themselves masters of fome of the strong-holds, they were oblied to relinquish their conquests, and the expedition came to nothing. The Swedes revenged themselves upon the Marck for their loss in Livonia ; for when they drew near to Berlin, the garison, which confisted only of 400 men, retired ; and the town immediately furrendered ; they likewise furprised 1 500 Brandenburghers at Bernaw, who were under the command of Borsdorff. Devitz directed his march towards towards Silefia, and Bannier fell to plundering again the electorate of Saxony and the country of Halberstadt.

Axelille, who commanded at Berlin in 1640, kept Spandaw clofely blocked up, but was lefs ftrict in the blockade of Custrin, where the elector had retired for shelter; the ravages and extortions of the Swedes were almost incredible. The states of Pomerania held their affembly, to which the elector fent his deputies. The refolutions of these swere not favourable to the Swedes; and the elector's commiffaries took place as representatives of the duke of Wolgast and Stettin, at the diet of Ratisbon. The same year George-William took a journey into Pruffia, in order to convene the flates at Koningsberg, and to demand of them the arrears of fome fublidies due to him; but he died there the third of December, leaving to his fon Frederick-William a desolate country, void of all refource either in troops or money.

We cannot, without offending the laws of equity, charge George-William with all the misfortunes that happened to him. He was guilty however of two very capital miftakes. One was his not raifing an army of 20000 men, which he was able to maintain, and which would have enabled him to fupport his rights to the fucceffion of Cleves, and might have been ftill more ufefully employed in the defence of his country: the other was his placing fo unlimited a confidence in his minifter the count of Schwartzenberg, who had fold himfelf to the Imperial court, and whofe ambitious views tended even to render himfelf mafter of the Marck. The complication of odd conjunctures this prince was in left him only the the liberty of chuling the leaft of two evils. He was under a necessity of chusing between the Imperialists and the Swedes, which he would perfer as friends or masters. The edict of restitution, the designs of the Imperial court upon Magdeburg, and liberty of confcience, ought naturally to have infpired George-William with an aversion to Ferdinand II. but by joining with the king of Sweden, whole intention was to acquire Pomerania, he became fubfervient to his enemy in depriving himfelf of his just inheritance. On the one hand he was greatly difpleafed with the emperor's feverity, which induced him to listen to the influating artifices of the Swedes ; and on the other, he was provoked at the Swedish usurpations, which made him apply to the court of Vienna for fuc-This ticklish situation was the cause of his cour. changing fides continually, and joining with the strongest; and the inconstancy of fortune, which alternately favoured the Swedes and Imperialists, did not give his allies even time to protect him.

FREDERICK-WILLIAM, furnamed The Great.

Frederick-William was born at Berlin the 6th of February 1620. He was furnamed the Great, and was really fo. He was a prince that may be faid to have been formed by heaven, to redrefs by his vigilance and activity the diforder and confusion into which his territories had been thrown by the indolence of the preceding reign; to be the reftorer and defender of his country; and the glory and honour of his family. Nature feemed by mistake to have united in his perfon the foul of a great king, with the moderate for-

tunc

tune of an elector: and indeed his fpirit was much fuperior to his flation. Europe in him beheld a prince, whofe actions difplayed the noble foul, and the fuperior genius; one while tempered by prudence, another time bearing that character of enthufiafm, which forces our admiration : a prince, who conflantly repaired his loffes, without foreign fuccours; who formed all his projects himfelf, and put them in execution : who by his wifdom retrieved a defolate country; by his policy and prudence acquired new territories; by his valour affifted his allies, and defended his people: a prince, in fine, who was egually great in all his undertakings.

Frederick-William was twenty years of age, when he came to the administration. His education was like that of Philoctetes ; he understood how to conquer, at an age when the generality of mankind feek only for amusements. He had learnt the military art under Frederick-Henry, prince of Orange; and was prefent at the fieges of fort Schenck and Breda. Count Schwartzenberg, minister to George-William, who was unealy to fee, in the character of this young prince, the early sparkles of that fire which afterwards made fo bright a flame, kept him at as much distance as he could from the court, being convinced that his conduct would not bear the examination of fo vigilant an infpector. The young prince neverthelefs re-turned to his father, in fpite of the minister, and went with him to Pruffia, where by the decease of George-William he took poffession of his hereditary dominions.

But this fucceffion was in great part in the hands of the Swedes, who had reduced the electorate of Brandenburg to a frightful defart; where towns were traced only by rubbish and ruins, and villages by heaps heaps of afhes, which hindered the grafs from growing.

Nor were the duchies of Cleves, and of the Marck, more happy; the produce of these provinces was divided between the Spaniards and the Dutch, who plundered them alternately, by raising exorbitant contributions, under a pretence of defending them.

Pruffia, which had been feized by Guftavus-Adolphus, was ftill bleeding of the wounds it had received from the war. Under thefe defperate circumftances Frederick-William began his reign : though he was a prince without territories, an elector without power, a fucceffor without inheritance, and juft in the flower of his youth; an age which, expofed to the vivacity of paffions, renders mankind almoft incapable of direction; yet he gave marks of the most confummate wisdom, and of every virtue that could render him worthy of command.

He regulated his finances, proportioned his expences to his revenues, and got rid of those ignorant or corrupt ministers, who had contributed to the misery of his people. The count of Schwartzenberg was the first whom he difmissed : this count was great commander of Malta, governor of the Marck, prefident of the council, and great chamberlain. And if there had been any other more important employments, he would have had them all; for both the council and court of George-William were concentered in one perfon. This count, who had fold himfelf to the house of Austria, returned to Vienna, where he died the fame year.

After the death of Schwartzenberg, the elector fent baron Borgsdorff to Spandaw and Custrin, to fet his feal to the effects of the deceased. The governors vernors of those two fortress refused to obey him, under a pretence that they durft not do it without express orders from the emperor, to whom they had taken the oaths of fidelity. Borgsdorff diffembling the infolence of this behaviour, lay in wait for Rochow, governor of Spandaw, and fecured him, as he imprudently came out of the fortress. The elector ordered this rebel to be beheaded; upon which the governors of his other fortress returned to their duty.

Frederick-William received in perfon the inveftiture of Prussian 1641, from the hands of Ladislaus king of Poland. The elector engaged to pay an annual tribute of 120,000 florins to that crown, and to make neither peace nor truce with her enemies.

Baron de Leben received, in his name, in 1642, the investiture of the electorate, of the emperor Ferdinand III. but he could not obtain that of the duchy of Cleves, because this succession was still in litigation.

After having difcharged this kind of duties, he turned his thoughts towards eafing his people, being defirous of delivering his territories from that miferable fituation into which they had been plunged. By his negotiations he entered into the poffeffion of his dominions that were withheld from him ; and he concluded a truce for twenty years with the Swedes *, who evacuated the greateft part of the Marcks of Brandenburg. He paid the Swedish garifons, who were ftill in poffeffion of fome towns, 140,000 crowns, which amounts to near 200,000 of our prefent money, and a thousand bushels of corn a year. He concluded a treaty in 1644 with the Hessians, who reftored

* At Stockholm ; Gotze and Leuchtman were his envoys.

ftored to him part of the duchy of Cleves, which had been in their possession; and he prevailed upon the Dutch to evacuate fome other towns.

The powers of Europe, who now began to feel the weight of a long and ruinous war, gave ear at length to propofals of peace. The cities of Munfter and Ofnabrug were pitched upon as proper places for opening the conferences; and the elector fent his minifters thither.

The great variety of fubjects that were to be debated, the complication of caufes, the multitude of fovereigns who were to be pleafed, the different pretenfions upon the fame provinces, religion, pre-eminences, the fettling the proper bounds of the Imperial authority, and of the Germanic liberty; all this perplexed chaos kept the minifters employed till the year 1647, when they agreed upon the principal articles.

It is not at all neceffary to copy here the treaty of Weltphalia, on which a laborious author has wrote a learned and useful treatife; I shall be fatisfied with giving such heads of it as any way relate to the history of Brandenburg.

France having efpoufed the interefts of Sweden, infifted upon Pomerania as an indemnity for the expences which Guftavus-Adolphus and his fucceffors had been at to maintain the war; but the elector and the empire refufed to give their confent. Frederick-William at length agreed to yield to the Swedes the Hither Pomerania, the ifles of Rugen and Wollin, the cities of Stettin, Gartz, and Golnow, and the three mouths of the Oder; adding, that if the male defcendents of the electoral line fhould come to be extinct, Pomerania and the New Marck fhould devolve devolve to Sweden; and that, in the mean time, both houses should bear the arms of those provinces. In return, as an equivalent for the cessions made by the elector, the bishopricks of Halberstadt, Minden, and Camin, were secularized; and he was immediately put into the possession of them, as also of the counties of Hohenstein and Richenstein. He had likewise the expectancy given him of the archbishoprick of Magdeburg, of which Augustus of Saxony was then administrator.

This peace, which is confidered as the bafis of all the poffellions and rights of the feveral princes of Germany, and of which Lewis XIV. became guarantee, was published in the year 1648.

Tho' the elector's interefts had been thus fettled, he was yet obliged to make a new treaty with the Swedes in 1649, for the regulation of difputed limits, and for the difcharging of fome debts, of which Sweden paid only a fourth part. But the electorate, Pomerania, and the duchy of Cleves, were not entirely evacuated by the Dutch and the Swedes, who were ftill in poffeffion of fome places, till the year 1650.

The duke of Neuburg had like to have thrown things into the fame confusion, from which they had been fo lately, and with fo much difficulty, difembaraffed, by perfecuting the protestants of Juliers. Frederick-William took them under his protection, and fent general Spaar with a body of troops into that duke's territories : at the fame time making proposals of accommodation to him, by the mediation of the Dutch.

During these transactions, Charles IV. duke of Lorrain, a wandering prince, who was expelled his dominions by the power of France, and led rather the life of a Tartar than of a fovereign, came to the affiftance of the duke of Neuburg. Upon his arrival, the pacific difpolitions of both parties were very near vanishing; but at length they came to an agreement. With regard to the order of their possefilions, they fluck to the treaty of Westphalia *; and as to the article of liberty of confcience, it was agreed to abide by those treaties which had been made in favour of the protestants, from the year 1612 to 1647.

There happened an event at that time in Sweden, in 1654, which, from its extraordinary nature, engroffed the attention of all Europe.

Queen Christina abdicated the throne in favour of her coufin Charles-Gustavus, prince of Deuxponts. This action was cenfured by the politicians, especially by those who judge of human conduct only by principles of interest and ambition. Those who pretended to the greatest penetration, would have it, that the young queen refigned the regal dignity, merely because of the aversion she had conceived to Charles-Gustavus, whom she was follicited to marry. The learned were too profuse in their panegyrics upon this princefs, for having facrificed, at fo tender an age, the glittering charms of grandeur to the more folid pleafures of philosophy. But if she had been really a philosopher, her glory would never have been sullied by the murder of Monaldeschi, nor by the continual uneafinefs and regret which the fhewed at Rome after her abdication. In the opinion of the most judicious, the conduct of this princefs could not but appear extraordinary. She merited

* The duchy of Cleves, the Marck, and Ravensburg fell to the elector's share; Juliers, Bergues, and Ravenstein to the duke. ted neither praise nor blame for having abdicated the throne. An action of that nature cannot be called great, but from the importance of the motives that determine it, from the circumstances that attend it. and from the magnanimity with which it is afterwards fupported.

Scarce had Charles-Gustavus ascended the throne, when he shewed his ambition of distinguishing himfelf in the military art. The truce which Guftavus-Adolphus had concluded with Poland, was within fix years of its expiration. His defignt was to oblige John Calimir, who in 1648 fucceeded Ladiflaus, to renounce all the pretentions which the crown of Poland formed on Sweden, and to yield Livonia to him. Frederick-William, who miltrusted the Swedes, faw into their defigns; but in order to amuse Sweden, he mediated a reconciliation between the Swedish regency of Stade, and the city of Bremen, whole disputes related to the liberties of this Hans-town.

Charles-Gustavus pretended, that his military preparations were defigned against Russia, and fent a meffage to the elector, defiring him to put into his hands the ports of Pillaw and Memel, in the fame manner as Gustavus-Adolphus infisted upon George-William's delivering up the fortreffes of Spandaw and Custrin. But the scene was changed ; Frederick-William had too brave and generous a foul to ftoop to fuch a condescension. He boldly rejected fo infolent a propofal; and made answer, that if the king of Sweden really intended to attack the Russians, he would engage to affift him with a body of 8000 men; pretending, that the progress of the Russian arms in Poland rendered him apprehensive, left they fould

F

should draw near to his own frontiers. This artful and polite evaluon gave the Swedes to understand, that the elector wanted neither courage nor fenfe.

The republic of Poland having been apprifed by the elector of the danger that threatned her, entreated him to affift her with his artillery, troops, and good counfels. This entreaty was followed with an embaffy, defiring him to mediate a reconciliation between her and Sweden; and to this foon fucceeded another, prefling him to furnish the fublidies neceffary for the expence of the war.

The elector, who was well acquainted with the nature of the tumultuous deliberations of this republic, always ready to declare war, without ever preparing the means to support it, exhausted by the rapine of the great, uncertain in her refolutions, ill obeyed by her troops, and inconftant in her engagements, made answer, that he would neither take the misfortunes, which they apprehended, upon himfelf, nor facrifice his own interests for an ungrateful nation. In order, therefore, to provide for the fecurity of his dominions, he entered into a defensive alliance with the Dutch for eight years; and he courted the friendship of Cromwell, that fortunate usurper, who had gained in his life-time the title of protector of his country, which posterity changed into that of a tyrant. He tried to make an alliance with Lewis XIV. who, after the treaty of Westphalia, was become the arbiter of Europe. He flattered the imperious humour of Ferdinand III. in order to engage him in his intereft ; but he received no other answer from those princes, but compliments and empty speeches.

It was not long before Charles-Guftavus confirmed

the

the elector's fufpicions. General Wertenberg traverfed the new Marck with a body of Swedish troops, without permission obtained, and drew near the frontiers of Poland. No fooner had Steinbock attacked that kingdom, than two palatinates of the Upper Poland fubmitted to the Swedes.

Frederick-William, perceiving that the whole ftrefs of the war would be towards the frontiers of Pruffia, marched his army thither in perfon, in order to be ready to concert proper measures, and to put them immediately in execution. At Marienburg he concluded a defensive alliance with the flates of Polish Pruffia. The chief articles were the agreement of a mutual fuccour of 4000 men, promifed by the contracting parties, and the maintenance of the Brandenburg garifons at Marienburg, Grodentz, and other towns.

The Swedes were not at that time the only enemies of the Poles. The Czar of Mulcovy had penetrated the year before into Lithuania with a numerous army. The pretext of this irruption was a frivolous omiffion of fome titles, which the Polish chancery had forgot to give to the Czar. Strange, that a nation, which did not perhaps know even fo much as how to read, should go to war with her neighbours for fuch a grammatical trifle as the fubscription of a letter !

Charles-Gustavus, taking an advantage of the perplexity of his enemies, made in a very flort time **2** confiderable progrefs. He marched his army into Prussia, notwithstanding the remonstrances of the elector; his troops took up their quarters in Ducal Prussia, and advanced into the neighbourhood of Konigsberg.

The elector, to whom the Swedes had more than

F 2

once

once-offered advantageous c nditions, was como now to the critical moment, in which he could not continue his neutrality, without exposing Pruffia to inevitable ruin He followed therefore the road which the fuccess of the Swedish arms pointed out to him, and concluded a treaty with that crown at Konigfberg in 1656, by which he acknowledged himfelf a vaffal of Sweden, and promifed to yield homage for Ducal Pruffia, on condition that the bifhoprick of Warmia should be secularized in his favour. In order to ftrengthen this new alliance, he concluded another with Lewis XIV. who guarantied to him his poffeffions in Westphalia, and upon the Rhine. Not long after * he changed his treaty with the Swedes into an offenfive alliance. The king and the elector had an interview in Poland, where they fettled the operations of the campaign, and particularly agreed to. retake Warfaw from the Poles, who had driven the Swedes from that city.

The elector marched his troops afterwards through Maffovia, and joined the Swedish army at the confluence of the Vistula and the Bock. The allies passed the Bock, and at the fame time the Polish army pasfed the Vistula at Warfaw; fo that there was no further obstacle to hinder them from coming to action. The French ministers, d'Avaujour and de Lom-

bres, flattered themfelves with the hopes of reconciling the contending parties, by their negotiations. With this intent they went from one camp to the other; but the Poles, confiding in their fuperior numbers, being 40,000 ftrong, defpifed the others, whofe forces fearce amounted to 16,000 men, and infolently rejected every proposal made to them.

* At Marienburg.

The Poles were ftrongly intrenched in their camp, their right extending towards a morals, and the Viftula covering their rear towards the left, in a tranfverfe line; in which fituation Charles-Guftavus and Frederick-William marched up to them.

The king paffed through a finall wood, with his right to the Viftula; but the ground was fo narrow, that when his troops were drawn out, he could prefent only a fingle front, of twelve fquadrons and three battalions, to the enemy. He was obliged therefore to form his men in columns, and the day was fpent in fkirmifhes and canonading. The infantry did not come up till late; the elector, who had the command of the left, covered it as well as he could with the wood, which had been just passed by the right wing; and the army continued thus under: arms all night.

The day following, which was the 29th of July, the elector took possession of a rising ground, fituated towards his left; from whence he discovered a fmooth open plain, proper for extending the troops beyond this little wood. He ordered his column to file off to the left, ftretching along the plain, and flanked it with fix fquadrons. The Tartars perceiving this motion, attacked the elector on all fides, but were repulsed; and his whole left wing formed themselves on the plain. The Tartars made a new attack, which fucceeded as ill as the first; upon which they retired in confusion.

The king, finding it impossible to attack the enemy's intrenchments on the fide of the Vistula, made a disposition for a new attack. A motion of the Polish infantry, which feemed to indicate their intent of marching out of their intrenchments, retarded him for fome time; but a few Swedish cannon, which

were

were levelled against the Polish intrenchments, did fuch execution, as often as the Poles attempted to march out, that they were obliged to return to their intrenchments in confusion. Charles-Gustavus wanted only this opportunity to change his order of battle. The Swedes, who were in the right wing, traversed the wood, and came and formed themselves on the plain, to the left of the Brandenburghers, who were already drawn up there.

At the fame time the Polifh army marched out of their intrenchments by their right, and formed a front fuperior to that of the allies. Their whole cavalry was to the right, covered by a village lined with infantry, and by a battery placed on an eminence. The king of Sweden advanced beyond them, and took them in flank. Upon which the Poles fet fire to the village, and abandoned it, rallying behind another village, which was covered by a morafs. The king purfued them, and took them once more in flank, which obliged the Poles to fet fire alfo to this village, and to retire as before. In this critical fituation, the Polish cavalry made a general effort, and atacked the allies at the fame time in the rear, in flank, and in front; but as this was foreseen, and there were troops prepared to receive them, the referve difengaged the rear, and the Poles were repulsed on all fides with confiderable lofs. The night coming on deprived the Swedes this time of a compleat victory; and they waited for the return of day-light on the field of battle, all under arms.

At day-break, which was the 30th of July, the king thought fit to make fome new difpolitions. He formed his two lines of infantry, the cavalry was placed in a third, as a referve to the right; where the (71)

the elector was himfelf in perfon with the cuiraffiers and dragoons of Brandenburg.

As the enemy were still in possible of a wood over-against the left, a brigade of artillery was detached thither, supported by 500 horse. After a short cannonading, the cavalry drove the enemy from the wood, which was immediately occupied by 200 foot. The elector then attacked the Polish cavalry, who were drawn up on an eminence, drove them into the morasses, and intirely dispersed them. The Polish infantry finding themselves abandoned, and having lost their cannon, gave way immediately, without waiting for the enemy, and fled in the utmoss confasion. The vanquished army repassed the Vistula, and abandoned Warfaw, which furrendered the next day to the conquerors.

The Polish army lost 6000 men in the different engagements of those three days; and the allies being haraffed with fasting all that time, were not able to pursue them.

John Cafimir had been prefent himfelf at the defeat of his troops; the queen likewife, and fome of the principal ladies of the kingdom, beheld it from the bridge of the Viftula; but they contributed only to increase the shame and confusion of a total defeat.

After the victorious army had refled fome time, they made a march of fix German miles in purfuit of the enemy. But the elector having received advice, that a body of Tartarian irregulars had made incurfions into Pruffia, he left a detachment of his troops with the king of Sweden, and returned with the main body of his army to cover his own frontiers. He acquainted the emperor with the news of this victory;

F 4

and

and this prince, who in his heart was far from being pleafed with the elector's extraordinary fuccefs, gavehim no other anfwer, than " that he pitied the Poles for having two fuch brave princes to deal with."

Frederick-William, observing the great need which Charles-Gustavus had of his affistance, made so good a use of it, as to obtain the intire sovereignty of Prussia by the treaty of Libau; and Sweden referved to herfelf only the eventual succession.

The emperor, who at that time, in 1657, enjoyed a profound peace, feemed defirous of concerning himfelf in the troubles of Poland, either with a view of defending that nation, or of promoting his own private advantage. Accordingly he fent Hatzfeldt with 16,000 men to the affiftance of this republic : and Denmark at the fame time efpoufed her quarrel out of hatred to Sweden. Ferdinand III. not fatisfied with affifting the Poles with his troops, endeavoured alfo by his perfuafions to rid them of a formidable enemy, foliciting Frederick-William in the flrongeft terms to break with the Swedes. This powerful alliance was to Guftayus a certain omen of the inconftancy of fortune.

The elector, thus preffed on all fides, refolved to prevent the laws of neceffity; and with a good grace he confented to what he could not avoid granting to the fuperior force of a diversion, which the emperor and the king of Denmark were capable of making in his territories. He figned a peace with the Poles at Velaw; by which this crown acknowledged the fovereignty of Pruffia, and yielded to him the bailiwicks of Lawenburg and Butaw, as an indemnification for the bishoprick of Warmia. The city of Elbing was likewife mortgaged to him for a fum of mo-

ney;

ney; and the fucceffion of Pruffia was extended to his coufins the margraves of Franconia. Poland and Brandenburg promifed to affift each other with 2000, men; the elector evacuated all the towns of Poland, that had been garifoned by his troops; and this important treaty was ratified at Braunfberg.

The elector, by abandoning the Swedes, broke in fome meafure alfo with France; he thought it therefore neceffary to fupply his old alliances with new ones; and concluded a treaty with the emperor and the king of Denmark. Ferdinand III. engaged to furnifh a body of 6000 men, and Frederick-William a contingent of 3500, in cafe either of the contracting parties fhould want the other's affiftance.

At that time the imperial throne, which was become vacant by the death of Ferdinand III. was filled by the archduke Leopold, whom his father had caufed to be created king of the Romans, as early as 1653, in fpite of the golden bull, and contrary to the opinion of the princes of the empire.

Charles-Guftavus being highly provoked againft the emperor and the king of Denmark, for defeating the vaft projects which he had formed againft Sweden, in their very infancy, revenged himfelf upon Zealand, where he made an irruption, and obliged Frederick III. king of Denmark, to clap up a peace, which was figned at Rodfchidt. Scarce had this peace been concluded, when it was broke through again by the king of Denmark, who, as foon as he was at liberty, annulled a treaty which he had figned through conftraint. Frederick III. tho' the aggreflor, follicited the elector to affift him againft Sweden, and his requeft was granted.

Frederick

Frederick-William made the prince of Anhault governor of his dominions during his absence, and fet out from Berlin at the head of his cavalry, and three thousand imperial cuiraffiers. He obliged the Swedes, who were quartered in the duchy of Holstein, to retire beyond the Eider, and threw a garifon of Imperialists and Brandenburghers into Gottorp; and, after having driven the Swedes from the isle of Aland, he put his army into winter quarters in Jutland.

(74)

The year following, in 1659, he opened the campaign with the taking of Friderichfoude, and of the ifle of Fionica; but he failed in his attempt upon the ifle of Fuhnen, by the difappointment which he met with in difembarking his troops, the transport veffels having been difperfed by eight Swedish men of war.

In order to divide the Swedish forces, De Souches marched into the Hither Pomerania, with a body of Imperialists *, and two thousand Brandenburghers. This general, and Staremberg, having made themfelves masters of fome small towns, and of the isse of Wolin, laid staremberg, having made themfelves masters of fome small towns, and of the isse of Wolin, laid staremberg, having made themfelves masters of some starts. Wurtz, who was the governor, made a very brave defence. The news of this expedition was foon brought to Denmark. As foon as Wrangel heard it, he flew to the defence of Pomerania, and landing his troops at Stralfund, he surprised 1 200 Brandenburghers in the isse of Usedom, and threw a reinforcement of 1600 men into Stettin.

Wurst did not let his troops ly idle, but made a furious fally, drove the Imperialists from their approaches, nailed up their cannon, flung their camp into a general confernation, and compelled them to raise the siege, which had lasted forty-fix days.

The

* Commanded by general de Dohna.

The elector, finding the war was drawing towards his own frontiers, drew his troops out of Jutland, and followed Wrangel into Pomerania. He took Warnemunde and Tripfee, defeated in perfon a detachment of 300 horfe in the neighbourhood of Stralfund, and finished the campaign with the taking of Demin.

While the war was thus carried on in Holftein and Pomerania, the Swedes had driven the Poles and Brandenburghers, in 1658, from the great and little Werder, and from the town of Marienburg in Pruffia. But they were expelled from thence in 1659, by the Imperialifts and the Poles; and Polentz, with the troops of Brandenburg, made an irruption into Courland, where he took fome towns.

I must observe here, for a greater illustration of these military details, that most of the towns which were besieged at that time were incapable of making a defence of 24 hours, after the manner of besieging in our times, unless there was an army at hand to relieve them.

The cultom of abdicating was become epidemical in Europe. Queen Christina had fet the example, which was followed by John Casimir, and Michael Coribut was chosen in his place.

Amidst these troubles and confusions in which the North had been involved, Charles-Gustavus died in the flower of life, in 1660. The minority of his fon Charles XI. allayed the warlike fire of the Swedes, giving their passion leifure to cool, and affording them time to embrace more pacific fentiments.

The belligerant powers now longed for peace, and feemed defirous only of the means of fecuring it; their animofity, together with the caufe of it, was in-

tirely

tirely extinct. The feveral princes agreed to open the conferences in the abbay of Oliva, in the neighbourhood of Dantzig. As ambition was banifhed from thele negotiations, they foon came to a happy conclution. The treaty of Braunfberg was guarantied in favour of the elector, and the fovereignty of Pruffia was acknowledged. The other powers agreed among themfelves to re-establish the order of their feveral possibility of the state of the state of the state of the war.

Pruffia, neverthelefs, fubmitted with difficulty to the treaty of Braunfberg; the ftates of this duchy pretending that Poland had no right to difpofe of them. Upon this occafion, a gentleman named Rhode, and who was one of the most turbulent of the malcontents, was put under arreft. These first motions of revolt were easily suppressed by the elector, who was accustomed to furmount the greatest difficulties; and foon after he received in perfon the homage of the Pruffians at Konigsberg.

Frederick-William, who was the defender of his fubjects in time of war, had a noble ambition of fhewing himfelf their father in time of peace. He relieved thofe families which had been rained by the enemy, and built new walls for towns whofe old ones had been demolifhed. Forefts, and favage beafts, their wonted inhabitants, difappeared to make room for colonies of hufbandmen, and for the numerous herds, which now grazed in places that had been laid wafte by the fury of the fword. Induftry and rural ecconomy, things fo ufeful, and yet fo defpifed, were encouraged. New villages were daily feen to rife, new canals were cut out for the conveniency of the inhabitants, and even a bed was opened for an artificial cial river, which, joining the Spree to the Oder, facilitated the commerce of the different provinces, by enabling them to communicate their feveral commodities. Thefe wife arrangements were owing as well to Frederick-William's continued application to flateaffairs, as to the goodnefs and humanity of his character. This prince was perhaps flill greater in this refpect, than by his heroic valour and political abilities, which enabled him to take a proper manner and time for the execution of all his projects.

In 1665, the Turks attacked the emperor in Hungary, and he fent him a reinforcement of 2000 men, under the command of the duke of Holftein.

The Poles had a war of the fame nature to maintain against the Infidels, upon which occasion he affisted Michael Coribut with a body of men.

He received the eventual homage of the city of Magdeburg, and garifoned it with his own troops. He acquired the lordfhip of Regenstein, which was a fief of the duchy of Halberstadt, and maintained his rights, in opposition to the duke of Brunswick's pretensions. He reconciled, in 1665, the duke of Lunenburg's fons, who were tearing one another to pieces for their paternal inheritance; he terminated by a treaty the differences which still subsisted between him and the dukes of Neuburg, relating to the fuccession of Cleves; he entered into a defensive alliance with Sweden, and concluded a quadruple alliance at the Hague with the king of Denmark, the republic of Holland, and the duke of Brunswick, to which the emperor acceded.

The intent of these alliances was to secure the tranquillity of Germany. And yet the great precaution taken to render them so numerous seemed to diminish their value. NotNotwithstanding all thefe endeavours, Lewis XIV. difturbed the peace of Europe in 1667, by invading the Spanish Netherlands. The reafon given by him for this war was his demand of Maria Terefa's fortune, which had not been paid. Though this pretext did not feem to bear the fame weight at Madrid as at Verfailles, yet Lewis XIV. thought he proceeded according to rule in invading the Spanish Netherlands, whose towns at that time were but poorly garifoned.

France being attentive to prevent any alliances that might be formed for the fupport of the Spanish interest, thought proper, in this conjuncture, to court the elector's friendship; and this prince engaged not to concern himself in the war, which in fact was quite foreign to him.

As early as the year 1670, the defigns which Lewis XIV. had formed againft the United Provinces were not fo fecret but fome politicians faw into them. Thofe who are leaft interefted in affairs are oftentimes the most clear-fighted. Frederick-William gueffed at the French king's intentions, and endeavoured to divert the florm which threatned the Dutch. Lewis XIV. instead of coming into the elector's pacific views, tried to make him a party in the war. For this purpose he sent the prince of Furstemberg to Berlin, who was astonished to behold a fovereign that preferred the sentiments of friendship and gratitude to the bait of interest, and the seducing charms of ambition.

Frederick-William concluded a treaty at Billefeldt with the elector of Cologne, the bifhop of Munfler, and the duke of Neuburg, for the defence of the United Provinces. Scarce had this engagement been entered entered upon, when the duke of Neuburg and the cleftor of Cologne deferted to the opposite party.

Such was the fituation of Holland, attacked by France, and haraffed by the elector of Cologne and the bishop of Munster, that she was almost destitute of hopes of affiftance from the generofity of her allies. The unfortunate have an opportunity of making an infallible experiment of the human heart; for the decline of fortune is generally attended with that of friendship. What expectation then could Holland have to find a prince of fo magnanimous a foul as to attempt to ftop Lewis XIV. in the triumphant courfe of his prosperity, and to expose himself, at the fame time, to the calamities which the republic had reafon to apprehend both for herfelf and her deliverers. And yet fuch a deliverer was found in Frederick-William, who entered into an alliance with this republic at the very time that Europe expected to fee her overwhelmed by those waters over which she had fo absolutely reigned.

The elector engaged to furnish her with 20,000 men, half of whom were to be maintained at the expence of the republic, and both parties agreed not to make a feparate peace. The emperor Leopold followed the elector's example, by acceding to this alliance.

The invalion of Lewis XIV. had changed the face of government in Holland. The people, grown defperate by the public calamities, laid the blame on the penfioner, and revenged themfelves of the miferies that threatned Holland on the brothers de Witt. William prince of Orange was unanimoufly elected Stadtholder. This prince, who was only nineteen years of age, became the most implacable enemy that the ambition of Lewis XIV. had to contend with.

Scarce.

Scarce had the elector affembled his army, when be marched towards Halberftadt, where he expected to be joined by Montecuculli with ten thoufand Imperialifts. He continued his march towards Weftphalia; but Turenne quitted Holland, took fome towns in the county of Cleves, and came to meet him at the head of 30,000 French. In the mean time Groningen was evacuated by the bifhop of Munfter, and the fiege of Maeftricht was raifed by the French; which were the firft fruits of this diversion.

Montecuculli had received private orders from the emperor not to act offenfively. The elector's intention was to fight Turenne, and to march directly to the affiftance of the Dutch. But as Montecuculli would not confent to this, and the Brandenburghers were not firong enough to attack Turenne, Frederick-William was obliged to conform to the emperor's intention, and he directed his march towards Frankfort on the Main, acquainting the prince of Orange, at the fame time, with the motives of his conduct. This march neverthelefs obliged Turenne to repafs the Rhine at Andernach, and rid Holland of 20,000 of her enemies.

The elector wanted to follow Turenne, and had made all the neceffary preparations for paffing the Rhine at Nirstein; but Montecuculli still opposed it, declaring that the Imperialists should not pass that river. Thus the campaign was fruitlessly spent, and the elector took up his winter-quarters in Westphalia. Turenne made a proper use of this inaction; he passfed the Rhine at Wesel, and made himself master

of the duchy of Cleves, and of the county of Marck, from whence he advanced into Weltphalia. At the fame fame time the bishop of Munster ventured to beliege Billefeldt, but was difappointed in the attempt.

The prince of Anhalt advifed the elector to attack Turenne; but the fame reasons for avoiding an engagement still sublisted. As the emperor had not declared war against France, he did not care that his troops should act offensively, and the Brandenburghers were not ftrong enough of themfelves to venture an engagement with fuch an enemy.

The Dutch were still behind-hand in the fublidies which they had engaged to pay to the elector; befides, as neither Spain nor the emperor had declared against France, all the territories of Westphalia were in danger of being loft. Under these conjunctures Frederick-William was disposed to come to an agreement with Lewis XIV. A peace was accordingly concluded at Voffen, and the French king ratified it in his camp before Maestricht. The elector was reinstated in his poffessions, excepting the cities of Retz and Wefel, which the French kept till the conclution of a peace with Holland. He engaged likewife not to affift the Dutch any more; but referved to himfelf the liberty of defending the empire, in cafe it was attacked. The other articles of this treaty relate to the indemnity for the ravages committed by the French troops, which Lewis XIV. promifed to pay to the elector.

Notwithstanding the endeavours that were used, the French could never be prevailed upon to comprize Holland in this treaty. Frederick-William had facrificed himfelf for this republic ; and if his generous example had been followed, at least in part, by the other princes, his expedition would have been decifive

cifive, and he would not have been obliged to fubmit to the fuperior power of Lewis XIV.

Even the very enemies of Frederick-William felt the effects of his magnanimity.

A Frenchman, by name Villeneuve, who was in Turenne's camp, made offers to the elector of murdering the French general. Frederick-William fhuddered at fo horrid a propofal, and gave notice to Turenne to beware of the traitor, who was in his own army; adding, that he embraced this opportunity with pleafure of teftifying, that the efteem he had for his merit was no way altered by the mifchief which the French had done to his territories in Weftphalia.

The ambition of Lewis XIV. was increafed by his pofterity. He had over-run Holland in 1673 and 1674, and obliged her allies to abandon her, while the terror of his arms kept the two branches of the houfe of Auftria in a ftate of inaction. At the fame time his troops committed moft horrid excelles in the Palatinate, by levying contributions with the utmost rigour, and opprefling the people The elector Palatine complained to the diet; and the emperor, who had been a quiet fpectator of the conquest of Holland, waked out of his lethargy, as soon as the fecurity of the empire itself was in danger. He declared war against France, the only war perhaps that the house of Germany.

Leopo'd joined with Spain and Holland; and Frederick-William engaged to lead an army of 16000 men to the affiftance of the empire, which he was permitted to do by the treaty of Volfen. Spain and HolHolland promifed to pay for the maintenance of his troops.

The beginning of this campaign proved unfuccefsful to the allies. The Dutch were defeated at Senef by prince Conde, the duke of Lorrain was beaten at Sintzheim, and M. de Bournonville at Holtzheim in Alface, both by marshal Turenne.

The elector paffed the Rhine at Strasburg, and joined the Imperialists a few days after their defeat. Here he found the different generals of the army greatly divided, and more bent upon hurting one another than the enemy.

By the junction of the Brandenburghers this army was 50,000 flrong. The elector, who was defirous of glory, and wanted to fight, could never perfuade Bournonville to hazard an engagement; fo that the campaign was fpent in obferving Turenne. The army marched to Kokersburg, and the Brandenburghers made themfelves mafters of the fmall caftle of Wofelfheim; while Turenne, who aimed at fomething more important, repaffed the Sarre, and retired into Lorrain.

The elector extended his quarters from Calmar to Malfmunfter, and the Imperialist blocked up Brifac.

Turenne had confiderably the advantage over an army torn by division and jealously, especially after having received a reinforcement of 10,000 men from the army in Flanders. He had retreated like Fabius, but now he advanced like Hannibal.

The elector forefaw what happened. He advifed Bournonville to collect his fcattered forces; but this general, thinking himfelf fecure, rejected his advice. In the mean time Turenne paffed by Tan and Bedfort, broke into the Imperial quarters, where he G_2 furfurprifed a detached party, defeated Bournonville in the Sundgow near Mulhaufen, and purfued this general, who made all poffible expedition to join the elector in the neighbourhood of Colmar. Turenne came round this camp with his fecond line; upon which the elector finding himfelf flraitened for ground, flanked by Turenne, and contradicted by Bournonville, decamped in the night, and repassed the Rhine at Strasburg.

The Imperialists raifed the fiege of Brifac, and the French became once more masters of Alface.

Frederick-William put the troops of Brandenburg, into winter quarters in Franconia.

This ill fuccels ought not to furprise those who are acquainted with the principles and conduct of the Imperial court.

The council of Vienna was widely different from that of Verfailles, and Bournonville was no way a match for Turenne.

At Vienna, the minifters, who were mere politicians, and unpractifed in the art of war, fettled the operations of the campaign in their clofets, and the generals were only intrufted with the execution of them: they were led, as it were, by leading-firings, in an employment that requires the greatest freedom and activity.

At Vierfailles, the generals were made acquainted with the intentions of the court, and the Conde's and Turenne's were thought men of fufficient capacity to be depended upon for the manner of putting them in execution.

The abbe Fouquet, cardinal Mazarine's favourite, took one day the liberty to point out with his finger on a map, the place where marshal Turenne should

pals

pais that river. Turenne replied coolly, Sir, your finger is not a bridge.

(85)

The French generals were like fovereigns in their armies. As their abilities were known, they were laid under no constraint, but in every thing were left to follow the free impulse of their genius ; thus they made a right use of those moments, which the enemies loft in the dispatching of couriers, to ask leave to execute fuch things, as were no longer practicable at their return. Hence it was that Frederick-William never made fo great a figure at the head of the Imperialists, as when he commanded only his own troops.

The emperor, who had given him little more than a nominal command, placed his whole confidence in his own generals. Thus Montecuculli defeated every . scheme formed by the elector in the campaign of 1672; because, as the Imperialist had not declared war against France, they avoided acting offensively. and were fatisfied with the ceremony of making their appearance in the armies.

Bournonville, who had been beaten at Holtzheim in the above mentioned campaign, received orders not to hazard another engagement. Very likely he opposed the elector's schemes thro personal jealousy, and to prevent its being faid, that this prince's fuperior skill in the military art, had retrieved the loss, which had been fultained thro' the other's incapacity.

The French, not fatisfied with recovering Alface, wanted to weaken the Imperial army, which might have been able to deprive them in the fpring, of the advantages they had obtained during the winter. For this purpose they created new enemies to the elector,

G 3

lector, who, by the diversion they made, obliged him to return to his own dominions.

Notwithstanding the defensive alliance, which the elector had concluded with the crown of Sweden, and the duke of Neuburg, in 1673, Wrangel marched into the Marck in 1675, at the head of a Swedish army.

The prince of Anhalt, who at that time was governor of the Marck, complained bitterly of this Swedish irruption. Wrangel answered, that the Swedes should withdraw, as soon as the elector concluded a peace with France.

This prince acquainted the elector with the devaftation of his territories, and the enormous exceffes committed by the Swedes. But as he had not a fufficient number of troops at Berlin to prefent himfelf before an army, the elector thought proper that he fhould not engage the Swedes, but wait his arrival.

While the elector's troops refreshed themselves after their fatigues, in their winter quarters in Franconia, the peasants of Brandenburg, impatient of a foreign yoke, and driven to despair by the extortions of the Swedes, assembled in bodies, and gained fome advantages over their oppressors. They formed themselves into several companies, and the elector's name was in their colours, with this infeription,

For our prince and country we Sacrifice our lives.

In the mean time while Wangelin fell ill, which increated the licentioufnefs of the foldiers, they did not even fpare churches, but carried their rapacious truelty to the higheft degree of violence.

While

While the Marck fighed after a deliverer, Frederick-William was making preparations to confound the infolence of his enemies. He fet out from Franconia, and arrived the 11th of June at Magdeburg. Immediately he ordered the gates of the town to be fhut, and ufed every precaution to conceal the news of his approach from the enemy Towards the evening his army paffed the Elbe, and directing their march through by-ways, reached the night following the gates of Rathenaw. The elector gave notice to the baron de Brift, who was there at that time, of the arrival of his troops, and concerted with him proper meafures to furprife the Swedes.

The regiment of Wangelin was in garifon in the town. Brift invited the officers of this regiment to fup with him. During the entertainment they were overpowered with liquor; and while they flept themfelves fober, the elector ordered feveral detachments of his troops to pass the Havel in boats, and to attack the town on all fides.

General Dorfling, pretending to be a Swedifh party, purfued by the troops of Brandenburg, was the first who entered Rathenaw, and cut the guards in pieces. At the fame time the gates were forced open and the cavalry cleared the ftreets; the Swedish officers could fcarce believe, when they awaked, that they were the prifoners of a prince, whom they imagined to be in Franconia at the head of his troops. The adventure was fo extraordinary, as to appear like a dream

The elector, who well knew the vaft confequence of embracing the critical moment, would not wait for the arrival of his infantry In this delicate conjuncture he marched to Nauen, in order to cut off

G 4

two

two principal bodies of the Swedish troops, one of which was in the neighbourhood of Brandenburg, and the other near Havelberg. That of Brandenburg had passed the Nauen, an hour before the elector's arrival. He pursued them closely; but not being able to come up with them, he was informed by prifoners and deferters, that they were marching to Fehrbellin, where they had fixed the rendezvous with those of Havelberg.

(88)

The elector's army confifted of 5600 horfe; he had no infantry, and yet he carried with him twelve pieces of cannon. He did not hefitate a moment to attack the enemy, notwithftanding the inequality of numbers, and the difference between the troops that composed the two armies. He had only a body of horfe, and the Swedes had ten regiments of foot, with fome dragoons.

Frederick-William gave the van-guard on the 18th of June to the prince of Homburg, with 1600 horfe, ordering him to reconnoitre the enemy without coming to an engagement. This prince fet out for the expedition, and after paffing through a wood, he found the Swedish troops incamped between the villages of Hackenburg and Tornow, with a morafs in their rear, the bridge of Fehrbellin beyond their right, and a fmooth plain in their front. He drove the advanced guards before him, and came up with them flying to the main body of their army, who marched out of their camp immediately to draw up in order of battle. This prince was carried away by the warmth of his conflitution, and let himfelf be drawn into an engagement which might have been attended with a fatal confequence, if the elector, apprifed of the danger, had not immediately flown to his affiftance.

The

The elector, who was a prince of quick and juft penetration, and of furprifing activity, made use of a bank of fand to erect a battery, which did great execution. As the Swedish army was thrown into fome confusion, he fell inftantly with all his cavalry upon the enemy's right wing, and defeated them intirely; the body guards, and the regiment of Oftrogothia were cut in pieces, by the cavalry of Brandenburg. The defeat of the right brought on that of the left; numbers of the Swedes threw themfelves into the moraffes, where they perifhed; the remainder flew with precipitation to Fehrbellin, where they broke down the bridge.

The elector being unprovided with infantry could not force the bridge to purfue them; he was therefore fatisfied with pitching his camp on the field of battle, where he had gained fo much glory. He forgave the prince of Homburg for having expoled, by his temerity, the fortune of a whole nation, telling him, "Were I to judge you according to the rigour of the military laws, you deferve to lose your life; but heaven forbid I should stain my laurels with the blood of a prince, who has been one of the principal inftruments of my victory."

The Swedes loft eight colours, two flandards, eight cannons, 3000 men, and a great number of officers, in this memorable and decifive action.

Dorfling purfued them the day following took a confiderable number of the m prifoners, together with their baggage, and the greatest part of their plunder. The Swedish army, which was now reduced to 4000 men, made their escape by the way of Ruppin and Whitstock into the country of Mecklenburg. I think that Cæsar's veni, vidi, v.ci, may be

juftly

juftly applied to the elector, upon this glorious ex-

It was owing to the fuccefs of the arms of Brandenburg, that the Swedes were declared enemies of the empire for attacking one of its members. Had fortune favoured the Swedes, perhaps they would have found allies.

The elector, whofe army was now increafed with Imperial and Danish reinforcements, refolved to attack the Swedes in his turn in their own country; he marched therefore into Pomerania, where he made himself master of the three principal passages of the Peene.

The Brandenburghers, who looked upon themfelves as invincible under the command of their prince, took the town of Wolgaft and the ifle of Wolin. Wifmar did not furrender to the Danes till after the prince of Homburg had joined them with a reinforcement of electoral troops.

The elector, and the king of Denmark, whole interests were equally connected in their war against the Śwedes, entered into a closer engagement in 1676, to act with greatest vigour.

In the mean while the garilon of Stralfund attempted during the winter to diffodge the Brandenburghers from the ifle of Wolin. Mardefelt landed a body of troops, and laid fiege to the capital, which was defended by an electoral garifon. The vigilance of Marshal Dorsling made them pay dear for the temerity of their enterprife; he drew some of his detachments together, passed over into the isle of Wolin, beat Mardefeldt, and would have entirely defeated him, if the Swedes had not got on board in a hurry, and made their escape to Stralfund.

At

At the beginning of this campaign, the Baltie was covered with two powerful fquadrons, which locked the Swedes up in their harbours, and hindered them from fending fuccours to Pomerania. The Dutch were commanded by Tromp, the greateft admiral of his age; and the Danish fleet was under the command of Juhl, an admiral likewise of established reputation. Even the privateers of Brandenburg took feveral prizes of the Swedes.

This nation, forefeeing the difficulty of withftanding fuch a number of enemies, attempted to make propofals to the elector, in order to draw him off from his allies, or perhaps to fet him at variance with them. Wangelin, who was made prifoner at Rathenaw, founded the elector's mind, and made overtures tending to an accommodation; but this prince refufed to enter into any kind of negotiation.

Frederick-William put himfelf at the head of his troops, and took Anclam, in fpite of general Konigfmarck, who attempted to relieve the town. He turned afterwards his victorious arms towards Stettin, which he only blockaded, because the seafon was too far advanced to besiege it in form.

The enfuing campaign in 1677 was opened with a fea-fight, in which the Danes defeated the Swedish fleet.

Charles XI. who had hitherto been in a flate of pupillage, began to appear like a king His first effay was the gaining of the famous battle of Lundin in Scania, where Christian V. lost 6000 men.

Fortune, which favoured the Swedes against the Danes, feemed to defert them when they had to deal with the elector, for the campaign of Pomerania turned out to their difadvantage. The elector opened the trenches the 6th of June before Stettin. The Brandenburghers attacked the town toward the left bank of the Oder; their allies the Lunenburghers carried on their approaches on the right bank, and the fiege lasted fix months.

The fortifications of Stettin confifted of earthen baftions, furrounded with a ditch, and defended by a wretched counterfcarp. The outworks confifted only of two earthen redoubts. In our days this paltry town could not have flood a fiege of above eight days. At that time the elector's troops, accuftomed only to field battles, were quite unpractifed in fieges, and defitute of engineers.

Stettin did not capitulate till the 14th of December. The garifon was reduced to 300 men, and the relations of those days inform us, that this fiege cost the besiegers 10,000 men. The Lunenburghers returned to their own country. The great advantages which the elector gained over his enemies did not make fo favourable an impression upon the Imperial court as might have been expected. The emperor wanted to have weak vaffals and poor fubjects in Germany, but no great lords or powerful princes. his politics aimed at arbitrary power, he was fenfible of the importance of keeping the princes of the empire in a state of mediocrity and impotence, in order to exert the tyranny which the house of Austria intended to establish in Germany. The emperor's council, and, among the reft, one Hocherus, had the infolence to fay, that the court of Vienna was uneafy to see a new king of the Vandals enlarging his territories on the borders of the Baltic. This prophecy was afterward verified.

While

While the elector's campaigns were attended with a continual feries of triumphs, which were the fruits of his prudence, the Dutch concluded a feparate peace with France.

Frederick-William reproached these republicans with their ingratitude. France proposed to this prince, that he should refere his conquests to the Swedes, and indemnify them for the expences of the war. Could Lewis XIV. have prescribed much harder conditions to a conquered prince? The elector indeed rejected them; and, as he had higher views, he wanted to preferve by treaties what he had conquered by arms. But he was even happier in his negotiations than in his victories.

The war was therefore continued in Pomerania.

In the beginning of the enfuing campaign in 1678, the Swedes furprifed in the ifle of Rugen two detachments of Danes and Brandenburghers, each of 600 men. The king of Denmark moreover loft Chriftianftadt, and the ifle of Blechingen.

The elector's fortune, or rather his prudence, not being fubject to caprice, was much more conflant. He received a reinforcement of 4000 Lunenburghers, and, with the affiltance of fome Danish veffels, he made a defcent upon the isle of Rugen, drove the Swedes from thence, and made himfelf master of Fehrschantz. He took afterwards possible of the isle of Bohrnholm, fat down before Stralfund, and bombarded this town fo briskly that it furrendered in two days. At length he finished this glorious campaign with the taking of Grypfwalde.

Fortune feemed to take a pleafure in furnishing this prince with every occasion to display his great abilities. Scarce had this campaign been ended,

when -

when he had tidings brought him that the enemy had attacked him on another fide, and that general Horn was marched from Livonia at the head of 6000 men to enter Pruffia.

The elector received this news without being in the leaft furprifed, and applied a fpeedy remedy. As his genius was fruitful in expedients, it furnifhed him at the fame time with proper measures for putting them in execution; and indeed he projected and executed, as it were, at the fame time. He fent general Gortz before him with 3000 men, who making a forced march, paffed the Viftula, and arrived fafely at Konigfberg, where he was joined by Hohendorff, and remained there till the elector's arrival.

During this diversion, the elector's affairs grew still worfe, by the defertion of the emperor and Spain, who, after the example of the Dutch, concluded a peace with France at Nimeguen, without taking any notice of the elector's interests. Thus this prince and the king of Denmark were left alone to carry on the war.

Frederick-William, in order to ftrengthen his party, concluded a defensive alliance with those very Dutch who had fo basely deferted him. He refigned fort Schenck to them, and forgave them the arrears of the fublidies due to him, for all which he received only empty guaranties in return, which those ungrateful republicans refused even to fulfil.

In the mean while the Swedes made a confiderable progrefs in Pruffia. They burnt the fuburb of Memel upon their march, and made themfelves mafters of Tilfit and Infterburg; their troops fpread themfelves around, and their different parties over-run the whole country.

But the elector foon retrieved thefe loffes by his prodigious diligence. He set out from Berlin in 1679, and put himfelf at the head of 9000 men, whom he had fent before him under the command of Dorfling. He paffed the Vistula the 14th of January, preceded by the terror of his name, which was now become formidable to the Swedes. Horn, confounded at his approach, loft all hopes of withstanding the hero of Fehrbellin ; and as his troops were also disheartened, he thought proper to retire. Gortz, taking an advantage of this confusion, pursued, haraffed and retarded him in his march; on which occafion the Swedes loft 8000 men. A great number of peafants having joined the body of troops commanded by Gortz, took all the stragglers of the enemy's army prisoners.

The elector, who did not lofe a moment of time, appeared on the banks of the Frichhaff. Having put all his army in fledges, prepared on purpole, he proceeded the fame day with his troops feven German miles from thence, and continued his march in this new and extraordinary manner. It was a furpriling fpectacle to fee an army march over a frozen gulph; which two months before was covered with fhips.

The elector's march with his army had the air of a most folemn and magnificent procession. The electrefs and the whole court were with him in fledges, and this prince was received where-ever he came as the deliverer of Pruffia.

He difpatched Trefenfeldt from Labiaw with 5000 horfe, to ftop the Swedes till he could come up with them. The fame day he made a very long march on the gulph of Courland, and arrived, the 19th of January, with his little army within three miles of Tilfit. He received tidings the fame day that Trefenfeldt had defeated two of the enemy's regiments, in the neighbourhood of Splitter, and that he had taken from them twenty eight * colours and flandards, two pair of kettle drums, and keven hundred waggons full of baggage; upon which he ordered him to improve thefe advantages.

The Swedes, beaten by Trefenfeldt, haraffed by Gortz, and intimidated by the neighbourhood of the elector, abandoned Tilfit, and retreated towards Courland. Gortz came up with their rear, confifting of 1400 men, between Schultzen, Crug and Cuadjuc, and defeated them entirely. Both he and Trefenfeldt returned different ways, loaded with trophies, and conducting a great number of prifoners, together with all their plunder.

The retreat of the Swedes was like to a total rout; not above 3000 men of their whole army returned into Livónia, the reft were all deftroyed.

Thus ended this expedition, the only one in its kind, and in which the elector fhewed the full extent of his genius; an expedition in which neither the rigour of the feafon in that extreme cold climate, nor the length of the march for an army to the frontiers of Livonia, nor nothing, in fine, could ftor tim.

This campaign, which was planned with fo much prudence and judgment, and executed with fo much refolution and fuccefs, gained the elector nothing more than empty fame. This is the reward of heroes,

* Either the number of the Swedes must have been vafily reduced, or there must have been some mistake in the number of colours. I should have scrupled to relate this fact, had I not found it ascertained by the different relations preferved in the archives. roes, but princes are not always fatisfied with fuch payment.

(97)

His enemies had brought him from the Rhine into the Marck, and from Pomerania into Pruffia. Scarce had he driven away the Swedes, when the cries of his fubjects gave him to understand that the French had entered the duchy of Cleves with 30,000 men.

Lewis XIV. infifted upon the entire reinstatement of the Swedes; and was inflexible upon this article. Every proposition that the elector's ministers made to Colbert was rejected.

It was an unequal match; for the elector of Brandenburg and the king of Denmark could not pretend to cope with Lewis XIV. and Charles XI. Valour fubmitted to numbers; and notwithstanding the repugnance which the elector had to give up his conquests, he made a truce of fifteen days with the French, that they might agree upon the articles of peace; and he put them in possession of the towns of Wesel and Lipstat, till it was entirely concluded.

Upon the expiration of this term, Crequi entered the principality of Minden with 10,000 men. Here he was joined by the Lunenburghers, and these troops fhut up between them and the Wefer a body of Brandenburghers commanded by general Spaan

Frederick-William, who received nothing but excules and refufals from the Dutch, with regard to their not executing the guarantee, refolved to come to an accomodation. He fent the baron de Meynder to St Germains, where they agreed upon the following conditions, viz. that the treaty of Westphalia should be the basis of this peace; that the elector fhould have the property of the cuftoms in Further Pomerania; and that the towns of Camin, Gartz, Greiffenberg Grieffenberg and Wildenbruch, should be yielded to him. In return, he agreed to restore to the Swedes all he had conquered from them, and not to affiss the king of Denmark. Upon which France withdrew her troops from his territories, and paid him 30,000 ducates, as an indemnity for the mischief which Crequi had done to his subjects.

The peace being thus concluded, was ratified and put in execution, without any difficulty intervening on either fide, to prevent an intire evacuation.

The king of Denmark, who was now the only champion left in the lifts, foon followed the elector's example, and concluded a peace at Fontainbleau with France and Sweden. With this difference, that the elector at least gained fomething by it, whereas the king of Denmark, by holding out too long, got nothing at all.

The peace of St Germains put an end to Frederick-William's military exploits. His laft years were more pacific, and lefs glorious. And yet he ftill fhewed himfelf the great and benevolent man, even in the most private passages of his life.

The wildom, conftancy, penetration, and every other virtue of this prince, were regulated according to his different circumftances; appearing one while more fublime, and another time more tender and obliging; but always directed by the principles of juffice, and tending only to the glory of his reign, and the welfare of his fubjects.

It is owing to a general prejudice, that the greateff part of mankind idolize the fuccefsful temerity of the ambitious. The glory of military exploits renders them blind, even to civil virtues; in their

way

way of thinking, the Erostrati are preferable to the modern Amphions.

Frederick-William was equally admirable at the head of his armies, where he appeared as the deliverer of his fubjects; and at the head of his council, where he administred justice to his people, and to his neighbours; and raised his country from a state of annihilation, into which it had been plunged by the war.

The elector's virtues were of too extensive a nature, not to be known; his excellent endowments gained him the confidence of his neighbours. His impartial jultice rendered him a kind of fupreme arbiter, whose jurisdiction extended beyond his own fronsiers, by which he judged and reconciled kings and fovereign princes. He was chosen for a mediator between the king of Denmark, and the city of Hamburg. Christian V. received twenty-five thoufand crowns of this town, which ferved as a fponge to the Danes in their prefent necessfity. This city was hard preffed at that time, and would have been entirely ruined, had it not been for the affistance and protection of Frederick-William.

The East paid homage to the reputation of this prince, which had reached as far as Afia. And Murad Geray, Cham of the Tartars, courted his friendfhip.

The barbarian ambaffador appeared in tattered clothes, which fcarce covered his nakednefs. They were obliged to give him other apparel, before he could be admitted to court. The Boudziake's interpreter had a wooden nofe, and no ears. This was carrying fimplicity, and the contempt of pomp,

H 2

to.

to the highest excess; however, Europe was far from growing jealous at this hungry embassive.

While the elector was courted by the Tartars, he caufed himfelf to be refpected by the Spaniards. This court owed him fome arrears of fubfidies, which they declined paying him. He fent therefore to the coaft of Guinea nine fmall veffels, which he had made ufe of in the Baltic; and this little would-be fquadron took a large Spanish man of war, and carried it into Konigsberg.

This prince made two confiderable acquifitions in 1680. Upon the decease of the administrator of Magdeburg, this duchy was incorporated for ever with the electorate of Magdeburg. As director of the circle of Westphalia, he had the Imperial commission to protect the states of East Friesland against their prince, who had invaded their privileges; and having the eventual fuccession of that principality, he availed himfelf of the occasion to put a Brandenburg garifon into Gritzil, and to establish a company of merchants at Embden, who traded to Guinea, and built Great Fredericksfburg.

But thefe finall advantages were nothing in comparifon to those of Lewis XIV. This prince made as many conquests in time of peace as of war. He purfued a new method, in establishing the chambers of re-union, which by examining the ancient charters and old precepts, adjudged several towns and lordfhips to him, which he had taken posses on the prefecture of Strasburg and Alface. The empire being exhausted with a long war, was fatisfied with complaining to Lewis XIV. in writing. But as the elector had not been included in the treaty of Nimeguen, he refused to fign fign this letter, and he concluded, in 1681, a treaty of alliance with the elector of Saxony, and the duke of Hanover, for the maintenance of the peace of Westphalia and St Germains.

Lewis XIV. being unwilling to be diffurbed by the emperor, or by the empire, in his pacific conquelts, fet his engines to work in the East in 1682, which foon flung Leopold into the utmost confusion.

There were still two years to come of the truce, which the Infidels had concluded with the Christians after the battle of S. Godart. And yet the Turks fent fuccours to the Hungarians, who had revolted against the house of Austria, and they marched with a formidable army up to the gates of Vienna.

Leopold, who, like the reft of his family, was no foldier, fled to Lintz in 1683, with all his haughtinefs: he would neither make conceffions to the French, who had taken Luxemburg from him; nor to the Turks, who befieged his capital. And yet the empire was incapable to withftand fo many enemies. At length, the preffing follicitations of the pope, of Frederick-William, the elector of Bavaria, and of the chief princes in Germany, prevailed upon him to agree to a truce, which was concluded with France the 15th of August 1684.

The fame year the elector concluded an alliance with the circles of Lower Saxony and Weltphalia, for their common defence. In this treaty it was exprefsly agreed, that the princes who affembled the confederate troops fhould draw contributions from the neighbouring flates. The manners of that time are too much characterifed by fuch paffages as thefe, to be omitted in our hiftory.

Frederick-William had pretentions to the duch-H 3 ies

jes of Jagerndorff, Ratibor, Oppelen, Brieg, Wolau, and Lignitz. Thefe duchies belonged to him in frict justice by the treaties of confraternity, which had been concluded with the princes who formerly poffeffed them, and ratified by the kings of Bohemia. He looked upon this as a favourable conjuncture tc defire the emperor to fatisfy his just pretentions, and to grant him at the fame time the investiture of Magdeburg. Leopold, who knew no rights but his own, no pretensions but those of the house of Austria, and no justice but his own haughtinefs, granted what he could not refuse; namely, the investiture of the duchy of Magdeburg. And yet he wanted a contingent of Brandenburg troops, but they were refused him. The elector however fent fuccours to John Sobieski, who was alfo attacked by the Turks in 1685; thefe fuccours confisted of 2000 men.

Every circumstance of that time feemed to contribute to aggrandize the elector. France was diffurbed by the revocation of the famous edict of Nantes; and fuch a migration enfued, as can hardly be parallelled in history A whole nation, as it were, departed the kingdom, thro' the fpirit of party, and out of hatred to the pope, in order to receive the communion in both kinds in another climate, and to chant Clement Marot's, old pfalms in other temples. For fuch powerful motives as thefe, two hundred thousand inhabitants went into voluntary banishment, and abandoned their poffeffions, carrying with them their industry, and manufactures, to those places of refuge which they exchanged for their own country. Twenty thousand French came and fettled in the territories of the elector, who by their numbers repaired in fome measure the depopulation which had been caufcd

ed by the wars. Frederick-William received them with that pity; which mifery excites; and with the generofity of a fovereign, who rewards those artifts, whofe industry is fo useful to his people. This industrious colony multiplied, and made ample returns to their benefactor for his hospitality and protection. The Marck of Brandenburg became foon capable of drawing from her own flock those commodities, which fhe had been obliged to import from foreign countries.

Lewis XIV. was offended at the reception which the elector gave to the refugees. Frederick-William. being apprehenfive that his piety would imbroil him with France, entered into a more intimate connection with the emperor, and fent him, in the year 1686, eight thousand auxiliary troops against the Turks, under the command of Schoning. These troops had a great share in the taking of Buda, and diffinguished themselves greatly at the general affault of that town, where they were the first that entered. Notwithstanding these fervices, they were denied winter quarters in Silefia, and were obliged to come back and winter in the Marck. The emperor, however, granted the circle of Swibus to the elector, as an indemnity.

The reception of the French at Berlin, and the fuccours granted to the emperor, at length exafperated France; she broke in some measure with the elector, by refuging to continue the payment of the annual fublidy, which had been granted him by the peace of St Germains. Lewis XIV. could not avoid breaking the truce concluded with the emperor; by maintaining the pretensions of Charlotte, prinsels Palatine, wife to the duke of Orleans, to some baili-H 4

bailiwicks of the Palatinate, which that princefs laid claim to; and by repairing the fortifications of Hunningen, tho' this was contrary to the treaty of Nimeguen. So enterprifing a neighbour alarmed all Germany; the circles of Suabia, Franconia, and the Lower Rhine, concluded an alliance at Augfburg, to guard against the continual enterprizes, which were formed by the ambition of Lewis XIV.

Notwithstanding fo many fubjects of complaint, which the empire had against France; yet the emperor confirmed the truce in 1687, which he had concluded with that crown; for the apprehension of the Turks rendered him prudent and circumspect. And yet we shall fee in the course of this history, how the election made by the chapter of Cologne, in favour of the prince of Furstenberg, at that time bishop of Strasburg, and protected by France, obliged the elector at length to break with a neighbour, whose ambition kept no measures, and who knew no limits to his power.

The elector had no fhare in this war, but died before it broke out. He granted his protection for the fecond time to the city of Hamburg, which was befieged by the king of Denmark in perfon with 17000 men. Paul Fuchs and Schmettau, both envoys from the elector, perfuaded Frederick V. to raife the fiege, and to re-eflablifh matters upon the fame footing as they flood before that expedition. At the fame time, the difference was compromifed, relating to the four bailiwicks of the duchy of Magdeburg, which were in the poffeffion of the duke of Weffeinfels. The elector purchafed the bailiwick of Bourg for 24,000 crowns, and relinquifh'd his pretenfions to thole of Querfurt, Yuterbock, and Damme.

The

The North was in danger of being diffurbed again by the differences which arofe in 1688, between the king of Denmark and the duke of Gottorp, concerning the peace of Rodschilt, by which Charles Gustavus had procured for the duke the intire fovereignty of his territories. The Danes, offended at this fovereignty, drove this prince from Schlefwick, and declared that they intended to keep pofferfion of this duchy, as well as of Denmark. The emperor Leopold wanted to intermeddle in the quarrel; but the king of Denmark refused to trust his affairs into any other hands than those of the elector. Conferences were accordingly held at Hamburg and Altena. Frederick V. offered to yield fome counties to the duke of Gottorp, the income of which would be equal to the revenues of Schlefwick, excepting the fovereignty. The duke refused those offers, and Frederick-William did not live to fee a conclusion of the affair ; for death put an end to his glorious reign.

Frederick-William had been a long time troubled with the gout. This diffemper turned into a dropfy; and as his complaint grew worfe every day, he met death with the greateft undauntednefs and refolution. Two days before he died, he convened his council; and after having affifted at the debates, and decided affairs with a found judgment, and a perfect freedom of mind, he addreffed his difcourfe to his minifters, thanking them for the fidelity they had fhewn him, and exhorting them to difcharge their duty in the like manner to his fon. He turned then to the electoral prince, and laid before him the feveral duties of a fovereign; he gave him a fhort analyfis of the ftate in which he left his affairs, exhorted him to affift the prince of Orange in the expedition, which he was then meditating against England; and, above all, recommended to him the love and prefervation of his people, as a good father would have recommended his children. After which he performed fome acts of devotion, and waited calmly for death. He expired the 20th of April 1688, with the fame tranquillity of mind, and heroic indifference, which he had conftantly difplayed in all his victories.

He was twice married, the first time to Henrietta of Orange, mother of Frederick III. who fucceeded him; the fecond time to Dorothy of Holftein, who was mother to the margraves Philip-Albert, and Lewis, and to the princess Elizabeth Sophia, and Mary-Amelia.

Frederick-William was endowed with all the qualifications requifite to form a great man, and providence furnished him with the proper occasions of difplaying them. He gave inftances of his prudence, at an age in which unruly and fiery youth give generally only marks of licentiousnefs. He never exerted his heroic valour in the pursuit of any base defign; but employed it constantly in defence of his territories, or in the affistance of his allies. He was warm and prudent, qualifications that rendered him a great politician; he was industrious and humane, virtues which rendered him a great prince. He was infenfible to the dangerous charms of lawlefs love, and had no other weaknefs, but for his wife and wine. His fiery temperament rendered him fubject to tranfports of choler; but if he gave way to the first motion, he always checked the fecond; and his generous heart abundantly repaired the mistakes, which his natural impetuolity made him commit. This prince was kind, magnanimous, charitable, humane, and

and naturally inclined to virtue; he was the reftorer and defender of his country, the founder of its power, the arbiter of the feveral princes his equals, and the honour of his nation. A plain narrative of his life is his greatest panegyric; whoever would attempt to embellish the story, would only diminish its beauty: to touch his laurels would make them wither.

Europe had granted the furname of Great to three fovereigns, who reigned almost at the fame time, namely, Cromwell, Lewis XIV. and Frederick-William : To Cromwell, for having facrificed every civil duty to the defire of reigning; for having proflituted his talents, which instead of being useful to his country, were fubservient only to his ambition; for having concealed his impostures under the mask of fanaticism; for having enflaved his country under a pretence of fighting for her liberties ; for becoming the executioner of his king, whom he facrificed to his fury : to Cromwell, a bold, cunning, and ambitious man, but unjust, violent, and void of virtue; a man, in fine, who had great qualities, but never a good one. Cromwell therefore did not deferve the furname of Great, which is due only to virtue; and it would be degrading Lewis XIV. and Frederick-William, to compare them to fuch a rival.

These two princes were confidered, each in his fphere, as the greatest men of their age. Sometimes the events of their life refemble each other; and at other times some important circumstances destroy the refemblance. To compare those princes with respect to their power, would be comparing Jupiter to Philosettes, or the thunderbolts of Olympus to this hero's arrows. But if, abstracting from their dignities, we confider them only in regard to their personal qualifications, I am I am fatisfied, that whofoever will give his judgment impartially, will not find the foul and actions of the elector inferior to those of the monarch.

(108)

They had both an engaging and agreeable phyfiognomy, firong features, a Roman nofe, eyes that fhewed the real fentiments of their hearts, an eafy accefs, a noble air, and majeftic gait. Lewis XIV. was fomewhat taller, more gentle in his carriage, and more Laconic in his difcourfe, than Frederick-William, who had contracted a ftiff carriage in Holland, and a more diffusive way of speaking in the universities. Their birth was equally illustrious. The Bourbons, indeed, reckoned a greater number of fovereigns among their ancestors than the Hohenzollerns; they were alfo kings of a large monarchy, and the others only electors of a country of a small extent, and partly depending on the emperors.

These princes in their younger days had almost the fame fate. The young king, refiding in his own kingdom with his mother Anne of Aultria, and his minister cardinal Mazarin, pursued by the slingers and the princes of the blood, beheld, from a distant eminence, the battle which his rebellious fubjects fought against his troops in the suburbs of S. Antony. The young prince, whole father had been ftript of his territories by the Swedes, was a kind of fugitive in Holland, where he ferved his military prenticeship under Frederick Henry prince of Orange, and fignalized himfelf at the fiege of fort Schenk and Breda. Lewis XIV. upon coming to the regency, reduced his kingdom to obedience by the weight of his royal authority. Frederick-William fucceeded his father in a country possessed by the enemy, but recovered his inheritance by policy, negotiations, and treaties. Richlieu, Richlieu, minister to Lewis XIII. was a genius of the first class; whose abilities laid the foundations of that grandeur, on which Lewis XIV. had only to raise the superstructure. Schwartzenberg minister to George-William was a traitor, whose mal-administration flung the territories of Brandenburg into that deplorable fituation, in which Frederick-William found them when he came to the regency. The French monarch is therefore justly deserving of praise, for having pursued the road to glory, which had been pointed out to him by Richlieu; but the German hero appears something more than human, by creating his territories, as it were, anew, and by owing his grandeur entirely to the activity of his genius.

Both these princes commanded their armies in person. Lewis XIV. had under him the most celebrated generals in Europe, the Turenne's, the Conde's, and the Luxemburg's ; encouraging abilities of every kind, exciting merit by the emulation of pleafing him, looking on the direction of armies during the whole war as beneath him, but not difdaining to make a campaign; befieging towns, but avoiding battles. He was prefent in perfon at that rapid expedition, in which prince Conde fubdued Franche Comte in three weeks. He encouraged his troops by his prefence when they passed the Rhine at the famous ford of Tolhuys, and drove away the Dutch, who were drawn up on the oppofite bank; an exploit which the idolatry of his courtiers and the flattery of his poets extolled as miraculous. Frederick-William, without any able general to advife him, fupplied every deficiency himfelf; he formed his own projects, and put them perfonally in execution ; and tho' he thought like a general, yet he knew how to fight like like a foldier. As a contraft to the paffage of the Rhine, I fhall mention the battle of Warfaw, which lafted three days, and in which the great elector was one of the principal inftruments of the victory; againft the conqueft of Franche Comte, I fhall fet the taking of Rathenaw, and the battle of Fehrbellin, where our hero at the head of 5000 horfe charged and defeated the Swedifh army; and if this is not enough, I fhall throw into the account the expedition of Pruffia, where his army flew on frozen feas, advanced forty German miles in eight days, and where the name alone of this great prince drove the Swedes, in fome meafure, without fighting, intirely out of Pruffia.

The actions of Frederick-William render him fo much the more worthy of admiration, as they were intirely owing to the genius and courage of a prince, who with few helps undertook the boldeft projects, and executed the most difficult enterprizes; his genius appeared to be fruitful of expedients, in proportion to the increase of the obstacles he met with.

The actions of the French monarch dazzle us, by the magnificence with which they are difplayed, by the importance of the objects interesting to all Europe, and by the multitude of troops that contributed to his glory. Those of the German hero furprife us by their boldness and rapidity; they force our admiration by the character of enthusias with which they are stamped.

Lewis XIV. continued fuccefsful only during the lives of the Colberts, the Louvois's, and fome great generals to whom France gave birth. The fortune of Frederick-William was almost generally constant and uniform. It feems therefore, that the grandeur

lo

of the one was owing to his ministers and generals, and that the heroifm of the other was inherent in his perfon.

The king, by his conquests, added Flanders, Franche Comte, Alface, and, in fome measure, Spain to his monarchy, which exposed him to the jealoufy of all Europe. The elector acquired Pomerania, Magdeburg, Halberstat, and Minden by treaties, making fo dexterous use of the envy which then reigned among his neighbours, as to render them subservient to the augmentation of his grandeur.

Lewis XIV. was become the arbiter of Europe by his power, to which even the greatelt princes fubmitted. Frederick-William became the oracle of his neighbours by his virtue, which gained him the efteem and confidence of princes. While fome bore with impatience the defpotic yoke which the former impofed upon them, others chufed to fubmit their differences to the just and impartial judgments of the latter.

In vain did Francis I. endeavour to draw the polite arts into France; this great work was referved for Lewis XIV. He took them under his protection, and immediately the Attic tafte and Roman urbanity were revived at Paris. Urania had a golden compaſs in her hands. The bays of Calliope were befprinkled with the waters of Pactolus, and fumptuous temples were appointed for an aſylum to the Muſes. George-William made ſeveral uſeleſs eſſorts to preſerve the taſte oſ agriculture in his country; but the thirty years war, like a furious torrent, laid all the north oſ Germany waſte. Frederick-William repeopled it, and changed the moraſſes into meadows, the deſerts into villages, the ruins into cities, and the wild wild beafts of the woods into numerous flocks, whole milk and fleeces enriched the inhabitants. The ufeful arts are the eldelt fifters of the polite ones, and of courfe must precede them.

Lewis XIV. deferves immortal fame even for this paffage of his life; the memory of the elector will be dear even to his lateft pofterity, for not having defpaired of his country. The fciences ought to erect altars to one, whofe liberal protection contributed to enlighten the world; mankind fhould raife altars to the other, whofe humanity repeopled the earth. One thro' the inferiority of his flation reaped only corn; the other's opulence fet him upon gathering flowers.

But the king drove the proteftants out of France, and the elector received them into his dominions. In this refpect the fuperfititious king is far inferior to the humane and tolerating prince. Policy and humanity both combine to give the elector the intire preference in this article.

With regard to gallantry, politenefs, generofity, vaft defigns, and magnificence, the French fumptuoufnefs compared to the German frugality, carries it greatly. Lewis had as much the advantage over Frederick-William, as Lucullus over Achilles.

One granted fubfidies by opprefling his people, the other received them to eafe his. Thus France was exhausted to fuch a degree, that Samuel Bernard, to fave the honour of the crown, turned bankrupt for her; but no bankruptcy of that kind ever stained the honour of the government of Brandenburg. The bank of his dominions maintained its ground, and kept paying notwithstanding the irruption of the Swedes, the plundering of the Austrians, and the misfortune of the pestilence.

They

They both concluded treaties, and both broke them; one thro' infatiable ambition, and the other thro' abfolute neceffity. The ftrongeft rid themfelves of the obligation of their promife, by their own free will; the weakeft fail in their engagements, thro' compulsion and force.

The monarch was governed towards the end of his reign by his miltrefs, the hero by his wife. The pride of mankind would be too much humbled, if the frailty of those demi-gods did not convince us, that they are under the same condition of mortality as ourfelves.

They both ended, as they had lived, like great men, meeting death with unfhaken refolution, quitting pleafures, fortune, glory, and life, with a ftoical indifference; holding the helm of government with a fteady hand to the laft moment; recommending, at their death, their people with a paternal tendernefs to their fucceffors; and juftifying by a life full of glory, virtues, and wonders, the furname of Great given them by their cotemporaries, and which has been confirmed to them with one common voice by pofterity.

FRE-

(114)

FREDERICK'III.

THE

First KING of PRUSSIA.

REDERICK III. was born at Konigfberg in Pruffia, the 22d of July 1657, of Douifa-Henrietta of Orange, first wife to the great elector. His mother died, and the electrefs Dorothea made his life very uneafy in his younger days. She contrived to prejudife Frederick-William against this fon of the first venter, who was fickly, and deformed, and whose education had been greatly neglected. The father's prepossefilion against him went fo far, that he would have been pleased to fee the fuccession devolve to prince Philip his fecond fon.

The electrefs was fulpected in those days of having attempted to poifon her ftep-fon; but as there is no undoubted proof of this fact, and as it is only glanced at by fome writers, it ought not to have a place in history, which being the depository of truth, should never fully the memory of the great with the imputation of heinous crimes, without having such proofs as amount to full conviction.

The facts themfelves fufficiently clear the electrefs; fince it is certain that Frederick III. lived, and married in the 1 679, for his first wife, Elizabeth-Henrietta, daughter daughter of William VI. landgrave of Heffe; and that after her deceafe, in 1684, he was married again to Sophia Charlotte, daughter of Erneft-Augustus, duke of Hanover, and filter of George, who was afterwards king of England.

The electrefs Dorothea feemed to aim rather at the property, than the life of this prince. For it is pofitively affirmed, that the great elector was determined at her folicitations to make a will, by which he divided all the acquifitions which he had made during his reign, among his children by the fecond venter. The Auftrian party made a proper use of this will to prejudife the elector against France. The emperor engaged to annul this fettlement, on condition that Frederick III. reftored to him the circle of Swibus; we shall fee in the fequel of this history, in what manner this convention was executed.

The acceffion of Frederick III. to the regency in 1688, is remarkable for the breaking out of a new war. Lewis XIV. was the caufe of it, who infifted upon fome bailiwicks of the Palatinate, as belonging to the duchefs of Orleans. He complained alfo of the affront done him by the German princes, who had entered into a league against him at Augsburg; and he declared, that he was obliged in honour to maintain the election made by the canons of Cologne, in favour of the prince of Furstemberg, which was opposed by the emperor.

This déclaration of war was backed by armies. The marshals de Duras and Montglas took Worms, Philipsburg, and Mentz. The Dauphin belieged Manheim and Franckendahl in person; and almost the whole course of the Rhine fell, in less than one campaign, under the French dominion.

The

The elector, who imputed all the vexation which his step-mother had given him to France, because the had her particular reasons for engaging Frederick-William in the interest of Lewis XIV. had an utter averfion for every thing that was French. This a. verfion was diligently fomented by the Auftrian party, as it could not but turn out to their advantage ; they encouraged it also by creating that phantom of the univerfal monarchy of Lewis XIV. with which they bewitched one half of Europe. Germany was often alarmed by this childish bug-bear, and plunged into wars, in which fhe had no manner of concern : but as the edge of the very beft weapons grows blunt in time, these arguments infensibly lost their illusory force ; and the German princes at length perceived, that if they had any arbitrary power to dread, it was not that of Lewis XIV.

At that time the fpell was in its full force, and operated efficacioufly on a mind difpofed by prejudices to give it a favourable reception. Frederick III. thought himfelf therefore obliged to affift the emperor; and fent general Schoning with a confiderable body of troops to the Upper Rhine. The Brandenburghers having made themfelves mafters of Rhinbergue; the elector took the command of the army in perfon, and laid fiege to Bonn. Mentz furrendered to the allies; the troops which had taken this town joined the elector, and hindred Boufflers from relieving Bonn; fo that Asfeldt, who was governor of this place, furrundered it by capitulation the 12th of October.

The elector made the enfuing compaign in 1690, and continued to furnish confiderable fuccours to the powers allied against France.

William,

William, prince of Orange, had undertaken the conquest of England, soon after the death of the great elector. A Jew of Amsterdam, by name Schwartzau, lent him two millions for this expedition; telling him, If you fucceed, I know you will pay it me again; if you mifcarry, I am willing to lofe it. With this fum William landed in England, where he dethroned James his father-in-law, fubdued the opposite party, and became, in some measure, the lawful fovereign of those three kingdoms, by the confent of the people, who feemed to justify his usur-pation. James, who was incapable of conciliating the public effeem on the throne, or of reigning over a nation whofe privileges he fhould have regarded, let the scepter slip through his hands ; and being purfued by his own children, who had stripped him of the crown, he retired into France, where neither his dignity, nor misfortunes, could procure him any effeem.

The new king of England took the command of the allied army in 1691. He governed Europe by his intrigues, exciting the jealoufy of every prince against the power of Lewis XIV. whom he mortally hated. The world was all up in arms, to keep him in possession of that despotic power with which he governed the United Provinces, and which he would have loft in time of peace. He was called the king of Holland, and stadtholder of England. Though he was unfuccefsful in war, where he was generally beaten; yet he was fertile and vigilant in repairing his loffes; which rendered him the hydra of the fable; fo that he was as much dreaded by his enemies after his defeats, as Lewis XIV. after his victories. He had

I 3

had an interview with the elector concerning the political interests of those times.

There was too wide a difference in the character of thefe two princes, to expect any thing of importance from their deliberations. William was grave, plain, and full of folidity : Frederick III. was reftlefs, impatient, prepoffeffed with the idea of his grandeur and magnificence, regulating the moft trifling actions with the exact compafs of a ceremonial. The punctilio of a great chair had like to have embroiled thofe princes for ever. And yet the elector fent 1 <000 Brandenburgers to join the army in Flanders commanded by king William, and another confiderable body of troops to affift the emperor againft the Infidels. Thefe troops diftinguifhed themfelves at the battle of Salanquemen, which prince Eugene gained againft the Turks.

King William who was lefs fortunate, or lefs fkilful, loft in Flanders the battles of Leufden and Landen in 1692.

Erneft Auguflus, duke of Hanover, father-in-law of Frederick III. fupplied the emperor with a body of 6000 men in 1693, and in return for this affiftance he received the electoral dignity. The creation of this ninth electorate met with great opposition in the enupire. None but the electors of Brandenburg and Saxony confented to it; but as the emperor wanted real fuccours, he did not think that he purchafed them too dear with frivolous titles.

This feemed to be the feafon in which the ambition of princes was to bud and difelofe itfelf. The time for aggrandizing themfelves proved fo favourable, that William prince of Orange was become king of England, and Erneft duke of Hanover was

made

made elector. Augustus of Saxony was upon the point of being chosen king of Poland, and Frederick III. began now to meditate the scheme of his royalty.

As this is one of the principal articles of this prince's life, and an event of great importance to the houfe of Brandenburg; and as the project of royalty is a chain, on which every action of Frederick III. depends, it is neceffary that I should explain here the motives that gave rife to it, the means by which it was executed, and some circumstances that influenced the political measures of those times.

The ambition of Frederick III. was confined, as well by his flation, as by his dominions. He was too weak to raife himfelf above the heads of his neighbours, who were as flrong and as powerful as himfelf; therefore he had no other expedient left but the pomp of titles, to fupply the intrinfic defect of power. Hence all his thoughts and defires were turned towards the regal dignity.

We find in our archives a very fenfible memorial, which is attributed to father Vota, a jefuit. It runs chiefly upon the choice of one of thefe titles, either that of the king of the Vandals, or of the king of Pruffia; and on the advantages arifing from the regal dignity. It feems wrong to attribute this work to that Jefuit, efpecially as the fociety could have no interefl in aggrandizing a proteftant prince. Befides, it is natural to fuppofe, that the elevation of the prince of Orange, and the expectation of Auguflus of Saxony, rendered Frederick III. jealous, and raifed an emulation in him, to place himfelf like them on a throne. We are generally miftaken, when we feek

I 4

for

tor the principles of human actions any where but in the paffions and affections of mankind.

So difficult was this project to execute, that it appeared chimerical to the elector's council. His minifters, Danckelman and Fuchs, objected against the frivoloufnefs of it, the infuperable obftacles by which they forefaw it would be obftructed, the little benefit to be reaped from it, and the great trouble and expence that must neceffarily be incurred to maintain the fplendor of a dignity, from which nothing could be expected but empty honours. But all thefe arguments had no manner of weight with a prince, prepossible with his own ideas, jealous of his neighbours, and greedy of grandeur and magnificence.

From this day, Danckelman dated his difgrace. He was fent afterwards to Spandaw, for telling his fentiments too freely, for difclofing the truth without artifice or difguife; to a court corrupted by flattery; and for contradicting a prince, who was full of his vain projects of grandeur.

There is a medium between the poifon of flattery, and the wholefome feverity of truth, which is confiftent with the character of a man of honour. The lectures of a Mifanthrope exafperate the mind; but thofe fage counfels, which foften the feverity of truth, are like the honey, which is put round the brim of a veffel full of wormwood. It is a vehicle that conceals the bitternefs of it. Happy thofe princes, whofe ears are not fo delicate, but they can have a relifh for truth, even when conveyed by indifcreet fpeeches ! but this is an effort of virtue which few men arrive at.

Danckelman was fucceeded in the prince's favour by a young courtier, very little known for genius or abilities; this was baron de Colbe, afterwards count

de

de Wartemberg. He was not indeed poffeised of those shining virtues, which command the admiration of the public; but he was master of the art professed at court, which is that of attendance and flattery, or rather of servile meannels. Thus he entered blindly into his master's views, from a conviction, that to render himself subservient to the gratifying of his prince's passion, was the way to make his own fortune.

Colbe was not fo ignorant, as not to fee that he wanted an able perfon to affift him in his new employment. D'Ilgen, who was clerk in the fecretary of ftate's office for foreign affairs, gained his confidence, and directed him with fo much prudence, that Colbe was declared prime minister, and obtained the department of foreign affairs.

Frederick III. was flattered only with the externals of royalty, with the pomp of fcenery, and with a kind of irregular felf-love, which takes a pleafure in making others fenfible of their inferiority. But that which was the effect of a childifh vanity, turned out afterwards a mafter-piece of politics : for the regal dignity refcued the houfe of Brandenburg from that flate of fervitude, in which the houfe of Auftria had hitherto kept the princes of Germany. It was a kind of bait, which Frederick flung before all his pofterity, by which he feemed to fay to them,

"I have procured you a title, fhew yourfelves worthy of it; I have laid the foundation of your grandeur, it is your business to raise the superstructure."

Frederick III. was obliged to put every fpring of politics in motion, and to exhault the whole art of intriguing to bring his project to bear. But first of

all,

all, it was neceffary to make fure of the emperor's good difpolitions, as the approbation of that prince was likely to draw after it the fuffrages of the whole Germanic body. In order therefore to determine him in his favour, the elector reftored to him the circle of Swibus, and was fatisfied with the expectancy of the principality of Eaft-Frifeland, and the barony of Limburg, to which the electoral family had otherwife uncontelled rights. From the fame principles the troops of Brandenburg ferved in the Imperial armies in Flanders, on the Rhine, and in Hungary; tho' the elector had, neither directly nor indirectly, any intereft in those wars, and it would have been far more advantageous to him to have observed an exact neutrality.

While Europe was thus torn with bloody wars, the elector, after his father's example, reconciled in 1695 the dukes of Mecklenburg, Schwerin, and de Strelitz, who were quarrelling about the fucceffion. The univerfity of Halle was founded in 1696. He built those beautiful fluices on the Salle, which facilitate the trade and exportation of falt; and in 1697, he received that extraordinary embaffy, in the retinue of which the Czar Peter Alexiowitz was himself in perfor.

This young prince difcovered, merely by the ftrength of his own genius, that he himfelf was a barbarian, and his people favages. He had now quitted his dominions for the first time, excited by the noble ambition of getting instruction, and of carrying back to his subjects the light of reason, and the use of industry, which they wanted. Nature had formed him to be a great man, but the want of education had left him a favage. Hence it came, that

there

there was fuch a ftrange mixture in his conduct; actions really great, with ridiculous fingularities; witty repartees, with brutifh manners; noble and ufeful defigns, with inftances of the moft cruel revenge. He complained himfelf, that he had contrived to civilize his nation, and yet he could not fubdue his own ferocity. In point of morals, he was an odd phænomenon, that infpired admiration and terror. To his fubjects he was like a ftorm, whole fury beats down fteeples and trees, while it refreshes the country with fruitful rain. From Berlin he fet out for Holland, and from Holland he paffed over to England.

Europe was now difpoled for a general peace. The allies were difcouraged with the bad fuccels of their arms; and Lewis XIV. feeing Charles II. king of Spain in a declining flate of health, and of a conflitution that could not hold out much longer, liftened to propofals of accommodation. Tho' he reftored his conquelts, almost without any manner of reftriction, yet he facrificed only transfent advantages to more important views. He wanted the conveniency and fweets of peace, to prepare himfelf for a new war, which was likely to be of the utmost confequence to the house of Bourbon. The peace was concluded at Ryfwick, and the elector, who was concerned in this war only out of complaisance, reaped no benefit from it.

In the North, Augustus, clector of Saxony, was elected king of Poland in 1698, where the intrigues of Fleming, his minister and general, prevailed over the treasures distributed by prince Conti. The new king of Poland exhausted himself by his extravagant expences, which obliged him to fell the advowadvowson of the abby of Quedlinburg and of Petersberg at Halle, in 1699, to Frederick III.

The elector made a proper use of the troubles of Poland, and took possession of Elbing, as an indemnity for a sum of money due to him by the Poles. An accommodation was agreed upon, by which the Poles left a crown, and some Russian jewels, with him in pledge. Upon which the elector evacuated the town, and kept possession of the territory of Elbing, with the confent of the republic.

It was not long before the tranquillity of Europe was diffurbed again in the beginning of this century, on account of the fuccession of Charles II. king of Spain, which upon this prince's decease was disputed by the houses of Bourbon and Austria.

Attempts had been made to prevent the bloody wars which were likely to be occafioned by this fucceffion. Lewis XIV. had agreed with the maritime powers to a treaty of partition. Other measures were afterwards taken; but fate had decreed, that every endeavour of that kind should prove ineffectual. The young prince of Bavaria, who was defigned for the throne of Spain, died even before Charles II.

The emperor, moreover, protefted against this partition. This prince maintained the indivisibility of the Spanish monarchy, pretending, that as they were of the same house, divided into two branches, they had a right to succeed to each other, that of Spain to that of Austria, and alternately. The emperor Leopold and Lewis XIV. were in the same degree of kindred, both grandfons of Philip III. and both married to the daughters of Philip IV. But the right of feniority was in the house of Bourbon; and Lewis XIV. founded his pretensions chiefly on that famous famous will of Charles II. which cardinal Portocatero, his confession, made him fign with a trembling hand, as he was ready to expire. This will changed the face of all Europe.

Lewis XIV. refigned his rights to his grandfon, Philip of Anjou, expecting to remove by the nomination of this prince, who was fo diftant from the crown of France, the difficulties and obffacles which the jealoufy of Europe might raife against his grandeur. Philip fet out for Spain, and was acknowledged king by all Europe, except the emperor Jofeph.

At the commencement of this war, France was at her higest pitch of grandeur. She had been victorious over all her enemies; and the peace of Ryfwick was a late instance of her moderation. Lewis XIV. difplayed his fplendor and magnificence throughout the universe; he was every where feared and respected. France was then like a wrestler, prepared for combat, that entered into the lifts where no adverfary appeared. No military preparation was omitted upon this occasion, and the armaments by sea and land were equally numerous. This monarchy, in her greatelt efforts, maintained an army of four hundred thousand men ; but her great generals were dead, and (before the merit of Villars was known) France was found to have 800,000 arms without a head. So true it is, that the fate of states depends very often upon a fingle man.

The house of Austria, almost exhausted by continual wars, was far from being in so happy a situation. Her government was in a weak and languishing condition; and tho' joined to the Germanic body, yet she was incapable of doing any thing without

the

King William, who governed England and Holland, was in the utmost degree of furprife upon receiving this news, fo that he acknowledged the duke of Anjou as king of Spain thro' a kind of precipitation. But when he had time to reflect and recover his natural flegm, he declared for the house of Austria, because the English would have it fo, and his own interest feemed to demand it.

The north itfelf was plunged at this time into a war, which Charles XII. was carrying on Denmark. Charles's youth had emboldened his neighbours to attack him, but they found a prince in whom were joined the most impetuous courage and the most implacable revenge.

Frederick III. who was then at peace, was drawn into the grand alliance againft Lewis XIV. which was animated by king William; from the expectation of paving the way to the regal dignity by this fervice, and with a view of maintaining by fublidies a numerous body of troops, and that this foreign money might fupport him with more eafe in his prodigality and magnifience.

It is difficult to conceive how great and generous fouls can floop fo low as to receive alms from their equals. Vain were the atempts of France to draw the elector off from this alliance; he was inticed to it by fubfidies, by inclination, and by his expectations.

It was in this conjuncture, that the treaty of coronation was negotiated at Vienna, by which the emperor engaged to acknowledge Frederick III. king of Pruffia, on condition that he fhould furnifh a body of 10,000 men to the allies during the whole courfe of the war, that he fhould maintain a company in garifon at Philipsburg, that he fhould join with the emperor in all affairs relating to the empire, that his royal dignity fhould make no alteration with regard to his German territories, that he fhould relinquifh the fubfidy due to him by the houfe of Auftria, and that he fhould promife to give his vote for the election of the male children of the emperor Jofeph, " unlefs there fhould be very weighty and important reafons that would oblige him to chufe an emperor of another family."

This treaty was figned and ratified. Rome cried out, and Warfaw was filent. The Teutonic order protested against this act, and even prefumed to reclaim Prusha; but the king of England, who wanted only allies to join with him against France, was ready to purchase them at any price. As he flood in need of the elector's affiftance in the grand alliance, he was one of the first that acknowledged his new dignity. King Augustus, who was buly in fecuring his own crown, fubscribed to it alfo. The king of Denmark, who only dreaded and envied Sweden. made no difficulty to join with the reft. Charles XII. being engaged in a difficult war, did not think it worth while to enter into a dispute about a title which might increase the number of his enemies; and the empire, as it was foreseen, was drawn in by the emperor. Thus ended this great affair, which had met with fuch opposition from the elector's council, from foreign courts, from friends, as well as foes; an affair which requiring a complication of fuch extraordinary circumstances to make it fucceed, had been

been treated as a chimera, but of which the public now conceived a far different opinion. When prince Eugene heard the news, he faid that the emperor ought to hang those ministers who had given him so treacherous a counsel.

The ceremony of the coronation was performed the year following, which was 1701. The king, whom we fhall henceforward call Frederick I. went to Pruffia, and at the ceremony of the confecration it was obferved, that he put the crown himfelf on his head. In memory of this event, he created the order of the knights of the black eagle.

The public, notwithstanding, could not divest themselves of the prejudice they had conceived against this royalty. The common fense of the vulgar would have been glad to see an augmentation of power, as well as of dignity. Even those who were above the vulgar thought in the same manner; and the electress was heard to say to one of her ladies in waiting, "that it vexed her to the very heart to go and act in Prussia the theatrical queen along with her Esop." She wrote also to Leibnitz, "Do not imagine that I prefer this pageantry and pomp of crowns, which are here fo much esteemed, to the charms of the philosophical entertainments we enjoyed at Charlottenburg."

At the preffing folicitations of this princefs, a royal academy of fciences was erected at Berlin, of which Leibnitz was the founder and chief. Frederick I. was perfuaded that it fuited his dignity to maintain an academy, as a young gentleman is made to believe, that it becomes his quality to keep a pack of hounds. We intend to treat more at large of this academy in its proper place.

After

After the coronation, the king indulged his inclination for ceremony and magnificence, without any manner of bounds. At his return from Pruffia, he made a magnificent entry into Berlin.

During the diversion of these feasts and solemnities, news came that Charles XII. the Alexander of the North, who in every respect would have resembled the king of Macedon, if he had been as successful, had gained a compleat victory over the Saxons in the neighbourhood of Riga. The king of Denmark, as we have already observed, and the Czar, had attacked this young hero, one in Norway, and the other in Livonia. Charles XII. obliged the Danish monarch in his own capital to conclude a peace; from thence he passed with 800,000 Saxons at the pourhood of Narva, and beat 30,000 Saxons at the passed of the Dwina.

The Saxons in their flight drew near the frontiers of Prussia. Frederick I. was fo much the more uneasy at this, as the greatest part of his troops were in the Imperial armies, and the war was shifting towards his new kingdom. Nevertheless, Charles XII. out of regard to the intercessions of the emperor, England, and Holland, agreed to a neutrality for Prussia.

This year 1702 was famous for the triumphs of the king of Sweden; he difpofed of Poland like a fovereign, his negotiations were orders, and his battles victories; but as glorious as thefe victories were, ftill hey walted the conquerors, and obliged the young nero very often to recruit his armies. A body of Swedifh troops landed in Pomerania, at which Berlin was alarmed; thefe marched notwithftanding through

the

the electorate, and arrived in Poland the place of their defination.

Frederick I. raifed 8000 men new troops. Inftead of employing them for the fecurity of his own dominions, he fent them to the allied army in Flanders. He went himfelf to the duchy of Cleves, to demand the inheritance of William king of England, who was fucceeded in the throne by Anne, the fecond daughter of king James.

The rights of Frederick I. were founded on the will of Frederick Henry prince of Orange, who had fettled his effate, in failure of male iffue, on his daughter, who was married to the great elector King William made quite another will in favour of the Friffan prince of Naffaw, and appointed the States General his executors. This inheritance confiftec of the principality of Orange, Moeurs, and feveral lordships and effates fituated in Holland and Zealand.

Frederick I. threatned to withdraw his troop: from Flanders, if he did not receive fatisfaction. This menace convinced the Dutch of the legality of his rights. They contrived, neverthelefs, a provisional agreement, which divided the inheritance into two equal shares. A large diamond was immediately fent to Frederick I. and he confented to let his troop: continue in Flanders. Lewis XIV. put the prince of Conti in possession of the principality of Orange a proceeding which fo greatly offended the king, that he increased his army, and even hired some troop of Gotha and Wolfenbuttle. He declared foon after war against France, because Boufflers's army had committed fome exceffes in the country of Cleves Lewis XIV. did not feel in this ftep a new enemy while the new king did a great deal for his paffion bu

but nothing for his intereft. He fhewed his averfion to France upon all occasions, even so as to oblige duke Antony Ulrick of Wolfenbuttle to renounce the engagements he had contracted with Lewis XIV. after the duke of Hanover and Zell had dispersed the troops which he maintained by the help of French subfidies.

At that time, viz. in 1703, England exerted herfelf greatly in favour of the house of Austria. Her fleets convoyed the arch-duke Charles, who was afterwards emperor, to a kingdom, which an English army was to help him to conquer. The enthusias of Europe in favour of the house of Austria can hardly be described.

In this war for the Spanish fucceffion, the Pruffian troops maintained the reputation which they had acquired under the great elector. On the Rhine they took Keyferswerth in Germany; and at the action of Hochstet, where Villars surprised and beat Stirheim, the prince of Anhalt made a fine retreat with 3000 Pruffians under his command. I have been told, that as soon as he perceived the confusion and fright of the Austrians, he formed his troops into a square, and traversed a large plain in very good order, till he came to a wood, which he reached towards night; and all this while the French cavalry never durft attack him.

The fuccels of the Pruffian troops on the Rhine, and their good conduct in Suabia, did not fecure Frederick I. against the apprehension he was under from the neighbourhood of the Swedes, whom, at that time, nothing could withstand. The genius of Peter I. and the magnificence of Augustus, were of no force against the fortune of Charles XII. This hero was

K 2.

at

at the fame time more valiant than the Czar, and more vigilant than the king of Poland. Peter preferred stratagem to bravery, Augustus pleasure to toils, and Charles the love of glory to the possession of the univerfe. The Saxons were often furprised or beaten. the Ruffians had learnt the art of retreating at their own expence; for the war at that time was only a continual feries of incurfions, the Swedish armies being always the affailants; and always victorious. But Charles XII. whofe inflexible obstinacy never in the least gave way, could execute no project, but by main force : he fubdued, as it were, fortune as well as his enemies. The Czar and the king of Poland fupplied this enthuliaftic valour by cabinet intrigues ; they awakened the jealoufy of Europe, and ftirred up the envy of every power against the fucceffes of an ambitious young prince, who was implacable in his hatred, and knew not how to be revenged of the kings his enemies but by dethroning them.

Thefe intrigues did not hinder Frederick I. who had no troops then at hand, from concluding a defenfive alliance with Charles XII. who had a victorious army in the neigbourhood. Frederick I. and Staniflaus acknowledged each other's regal dignity; but this treaty lasted no longer than fortune continued to favour the king of Sweden.

Notwithstanding this alliance the king provided all the fortified towns in Prussia with sufficient garifons in 1703, and the year following he sent fresh succours to the allied army in Suabia. The Prussians had a confiderable share in gaining the samous battle of Hockstatt is they were in the right wing under the orders of the prince of Anhalt, and in that body of the army which was commanded by prince Eugene. At' the

firft

first onset the Imperial horse and foot gave way to the French and Bavarians, but the Prussians stood the shock, and broke thro' the enemy. Prince Eugene being greatly vexed at the bad conduct of the Auftrians, came and put himfelf at the head of the Pruffian troops, faying that he wanted to fight with brave fellows, and not with poltroons. Every one knows that my lord Marlborough took a confiderable body of the French army, both horfe and foot, prifoners at the village of Blenheim, and that the lofs of this battle made the French lofe Bavaria and Suabia.

After terminating this glorious campaign, my lord Marlborough repaired to Berlin, to perfuade Frederick I. to fend a body of troops into Italy. This Englishman, who had formed a judgment of the projects of Charles XII. by feeing a map laid out on his table, soon discovered the character of Frederick I. by caffing an eye on his court. He was full of fubmiffion and cringing before this prince, flattering upon every occasion his vanity, and even prefling to hold the ewer to him, as he role from table. Frederick could not withstand him, and granted to the artful flattery of the courtier, what he would have refused, perhaps, to the merit of the great general, and to the capacity of the profound politician. The prince of Anhalt was ordered therefore to march into Italy at the head of 8,000 men.

The death of the queen Sophia Charlotte, in 1705, put the court into mourning. She was a princels of fingular merit, in whom were joined all the charms of her fex, with the graces of wit and the folidity of reason. In her younger days she had travelled into Italy and France, under the care of her relations. She was defigned for the crown of France, Lewis XIV. K 3 having

having been flruck with her beauty; but political reasons defeated this marriage. This princess brought along with her the fpirit of fociability, true politenefs, and the love of arts and fciences, into Pruffia. She founded, as I have already observed, the royal academy. She invited Leibnitz, and feveral other learned men to her court ; her curiofity leading her to discover the first principles of things. One day, as the preffed Leibnitz very hard upon this fubject, this philosopher replied to her; "Madam, there is no poffibility of fatisfying you : you want to know the why and the wherefore." Charlottenburg was the rendezvous of people of tafte ; and the great variety of diversions and entertainments contributed to render this abode delightful, and the court most fplendid.

Sophia Charlotte had a great and noble foul ; her religion was pure, her temper fweet, and her mind was improved with the reading of good books both in French and Italian. She died at Hanoyer among her own relations. They wanted to introduce a Calvinist minister into her apartment ; but she faid to them ; " Let me die in peace, without difputing." Upon this occasion one of the ladies of honour, whom the was very fond of, was diffolved in tears. "Do not cry for me, (fays she) for I am going now to fatisfy my curiofity on the principles of things, which Leibnitz could not explain to me, on space, infinity, on being, on nothing; and I am preparing for the king my husband the fhew of my funeral, where he will have another opportunity to difplay his magnificence." She recommended, upon her deathbed, the learned whom she had taken under her protection, and the arts which fhe had cultivated, to the

the elector her brother. Frederick I. comforted himfelf with the ceremony of a funeral pomp, for the lofs of a wife, whole death could never be too much lamented.

In Italy the war was refumed in 1706 with greater fury. The Pruffians, who were fent thither at the inftances of my lord Marlborough, were beaten at Cafano, under prince Eugene; and at Calcinato, where General Reventlau, who commanded them, was furprifed by the grand prior.

Prince Eugene was not invincible, but he always fhewed himfelf the great general in retrieving his loffes; and the difgrace of Cafano was foon wiped off by gaining the famous battle of 'Turin, in which the Pruffians had the greateft fhare. Tho' the duke of Orleans proposed to the French to march out of their intrenchments, yet his advice was not followed. Feuillade and Marfin had express orders from court, as it is positively affirmed, not to venture a battle. The defeat of Hochstet feemed to have rendered the council of Lewis XIV. more cautious.

The French, who would have had double the advantage of the allies, if they had attacked them out of their intrenchments, were inferior to them every where, becaufe the different quarters which they had to defend were of a great extent, and feparated befides from each other.

The Pruffians, who were in the left wing of the allied army, attacked the right of the French intrenchment, which extended towards the Doria. The prince of Anhalt was now on the border of the ditch, and the refiftance made by the enemy had flackened the vigour of his attack, when three grenadiers flid along the Doria, and came round the French in-K 4 trenchment at a place where it was not fecured by this river. Immediately the alarm flew thro' the French army, that they were cut off; upon which they deferted their pofts and fled, and at the fame time the prince of Anhalt fcaled the intrenchment, and gained the battle. Prince Eugene complimented the king upon the behaviour of his troops; a commendation that must have been fo much the more agreeable to him, as it came from a prince who was fo compleat a judge of military merit.

During this war, Frederick I. made fome pacific acquisitions. He purchased the county of Tecklenburg in Westphalia of the count of Solms Braunfield; and upon the decease of the duchess of Nemours, who was in possession of the principality of Neufchatel, the council of state belonging to that principality took the regency into their own hands, and chofe fome of their members judges, to determine the pretenfions formed by the king of Frussia on the one hand, and by the feveral relations of the house of Longueville on the other. Their decifion was in favour of the king, who was faid to have the best right as heir of the house of Orange. Lewis XIV. opposed this fentence, but he had fuch great interests of his own to difcufs as would not permit him to attend at that time to thefe triffing difputes, and the fovereignty of Neufchatel was fecured to the royal family by the treaty of Utrecht.

Charles XII. was now arrived to his higheft pitch of profperity. He had dethroned Augustus king of Poland, and prefcribed most fevere conditions of peace to him at Alt-Ranstadt in the middle of Saxony. The king wanting this prince to quit Saxony, fent his great marshal Printz to defire him not to disturb the

tran-

tranquility of Germany by continuing there with his troops.

Charles XII. who was difpofed, of his own accord, to quit the territories of a prince whom he had reduced to defpair, in order to play the fame game with the Czar at Mofcow, took it amifs that Printz fhould make him fuch a propofal, and fneering, afked him, "Whether the Pruffian troops were as good as those of Brandenburg?" "Yes, Sire, replied the envoy, they are the remains of those veterans that were at Fehrbellin." As Charles XII. paffed through Silefia, he obliged the emperor to reftore 125 churches to the protestants of that duchy. The pope complained of this conceffion, and did not even spare his censures. Joseph answered, that if the king of Sweden had propofed to him to become a Lutheran himfelf, he did not know what might have happened.

Those very Swedes, who at that time, viz. in 1708, were the terror of the north, concurred with the Pruffians and Hanoverians in re-establishing the tranquillity of the city of Hamburg, which had been difturbed by a popular infurrection. Frederick I. fent 4000 men to support the prerogatives of the magistrates. He had fome difference with the city of Cologne, becaufe the mob had broke into the houfe of the Prussian resident, who kept a protestant chapel. The king ordered the merchandifes of Cologne to be ftopped, which paffed by Wefel, in their way down the Rhine, and threatned to fupprefs the public worthip of the Roman Catholic religion in his dominions, in the fame manner as had been practifed, when the elector Palatine perfecuted the Protestants in the Palatinate. The fear of these reprisals reduced the city of Cologne to their duty, and made them sensible. fenfible, that toleration is a virtue, which it is fometimes dangerous to violate.

The court of Frederick I. was fullof intrigues. This prince was like a tempestuous sea, driving different ways according to the different winds; but in the midft of all thefe ftorms, which were raifed by the passions of courtiers, D'Ilgen still continued to direct the helm of government with a fure and fleady hand. The king's favourites were men of little or no genius, their intrigues and artifices were of too coarfe a nature to escape the public eye; even the prince royal could not diffemble the difpleasure he conceived at their conduct. These marks of his difaffection fet them upon supporting their credit with a new prop; for which reason they perfuaded the king to marry, though he was very infirm, living only by art, and of fo crafy a conflitution, as to be hardly able to draw the little breath still left in his body. They chofe a princefs of Meclenburg Schwerin for him, named Sophia Louifa, whole age, way of thinking, and inclinations, did not agree with the king's. In fact, he had no fatisfaction with her, but in the ceremony of the nuptials; the remainder of their time was very unfortunate.

Frederick I. still continued to receive favourable accounts of his troops; they fignalized themselves as much in Flanders as in Italy, and behaved most gallantly under the command of the count of Lothum, at the battle of Oudenarde, and at the siege of Lisse.

Fortune was tired at length with protecting the caprices of Charles XII. He had enjoyed an uninterrupted feries of fuccefs for nine years, viz. till 1709; but the last nine years of his life were a continual fcene of adversity. He was now returned vic-

torious

torious to Poland with a numerous army, loaded with the treasures and spoils of the Saxons.

Leipfick was the Capua of the Swedes : whether it was, that the pleafures of Saxony had foftened the ferocity of those conquerors, or prosperity had rendered this prince too prefumptuous, and pushed him too far; fortune intirely forfook him. He wanted to dispose of Ruffia in the same manner as of Poland, and to dethrone the Czar, as he had done Augustus. With this view he marched towards the frontiers of Muscovy, to which there were two different roads; one through Livonia, where he might have received fuccours from Sweden, and by which he might have advanced to the new town, which the Czar was building at that time upon the borders of the Baltic, and by that means have utterly cut off the connexion then projected between Russia and Europe. . The other road was through the Uckraine, and led to Mofcow by impracticable deferts. Charles determined upon the last, either because he had heard it faid, that the Romans could never be conquered but at Rome, or the difficulty of the enterprize inflamed his courage, or that he depended upon Mazeppa, prince of the Coffacks, who had promifed to furnish his army with provisions, and to join him with a confiderable number of his people. The Czar having received intelligence of this Coffack's intrigues, difperfed the few troops which Mazeppa had collected, and made himself master of the magazines; fo that when the king of Sweden came before the little town of Pultowa, he found nothing but frightful deferts instead of magazines, and a fugitive prince, who came to feek for shelter in his camp, instead of a powerful ally, from whom he expected fuccours.

Charles was no way daunted at this difappointment. (140)

ment. He laid fiege to Pultowa, as if he wanted nothing; and he, who till now had been invulnerable, was wounded in the leg, as he was reconnoitering this paltry town too near. General Lewenhaupt, who was marching to him with provifions, ammunition, and a reinforcement of thirteen thousand men, was defeated by the Czar in three different engagements; and being forced in this neceffitous conjuncture to burn the waggons under his care, he arrived in the king's camp with only three thousand men, who were quite exhausted with fatigue.

The Czar foon drew near to Pultowa, and in this plain was fought that famous battle between the two most extraordinary men of their age.

Charles, who hitherto, like the arbiter of fate, had met with nothing that could withstand his will, did every thing that could be expected from a prince who was wounded, and carried about in a litter. Peter Alexiowitz, who till now had appeared only as a legislator, gave proofs on that memorable day of his being poffeffed of all the qualifications of a great general; and indeed he out-did himfelf. But every thing proved unlucky to the Swedes; the wounding of their king, which hindered him in great measure from acting; the mifery and want of his foldiers, which deprived them of strength and heart to fight ; the absence of a large detachment of troops, which loft its way the very day of this decifive engagement ; the numbers of their enemies, and the time they had to erect redoubts, and to dispose their troops to ad-In short, the Swedes were beaten, and vantage. loft, by one decifive and unlucky engagement, the fruits of nine years labour, and of fo many prodigies of valour.

Charles

Charles was obliged to fly for fhelter among the Turks: his implacable animofity against his enemies followed him to Bender, where he endeavoured in vain, by his intrigues, to flir up the Porte against the Muscovites. Thus he fell the victim of his inflexibility of mind, which would have been called obstinacy, if he had not been an hero. After this defeat, the Swedish army laid down their arms to the Czar on the banks of the Boristhenes, as the Ruffian army had done to Charles XII. on the borders of the Baltic, after the battle of Narva.

Auguftus finding his antagonift overthrown, thought himfelf difcharged from the engagement which he had contracted at the treaty of Alt-Ranftadt. He had a conference at Berlin with the king of Denmark and Frederick I. after which he entered Poland with an army, and the king of Denmark attacked the Swedes in Scania. Frederick I. whom those princes could not draw into the alliance, remained neuter.

In Poland the Swedish party changed fides, and went over to the Saxons. Stanislaus was with the Swedish army commanded by Crassaw. This general, finding himself inclosed by the Russian and Saxons, crossed the New Marck and arrived at Stettin, without leave obtained from Frederick I. who was uneasy to see those marches, and such numerous armies in his neighbourhood.

The king took a journey to Konigsberg, where he perfuaded the Czar, who came to meet him, to reftore the young duke of Courland, nephew of Frederick I. to his dominions, on condition of his marrying the niece of Peter Alexiowitz.

In the fouth, France made propofals of peace at the Hague; but the fermentation of minds was still

toe

too great, and the expectation of both parties too vague and chimerical, to come to an agreement. If men were capable of reafon, would they carry on fuch long, fuch obflinate and expensive wars, to return at last to conditions of peace, which feemed to them intolerable, only while they were fwayed by their passions, or favoured with fortune's fmiles ?

The allies opened the campaign with the fiege of Tournay, and with the battle of Malplaquet, where the prince royal was himfelf in perfon. The count de Finck had a great fhare in this victory; he was the firft that forced the French intrenchments with the Pruffian troops; he formed his men upon the parapet, and from thence he fupported the Imperial cavalry, who were repulfed three times by the French, till more troops came up and joined him, which determined the fate of the day.

In Pomerania, the Swedes made fome motions in 1710, as if they wanted to march again into Saxony. The king was apprehenfive, left the war fhould reach at length his own territories; and, to pacify the troubles of the north, he took the right way to encreafe them, by propoling an army of neutrality, which was never affembled. Craffaw agreed to a fufpenfion of arms. As foon as Charles XII. heard of it, he protefted from the extremity of Beffarabia againft any neutrality whatfoever. This new treaty was broke, and had the fate of all thofe public acts, which neceffity and weaknefs oblige princes to agree to at one time; and power, encouraged by favourable conjunctures, tempts them to break at another.

France renewed the negotiations of peace at Gertrudenberg; and, in the very beginning of the conferences, engaged to acknowledge the royalty of Pruffia, ha, and the fovereignty of Neufchatel. Neverthelefs the peace once more mifcarried, and the Pruffians were employed this campaign under the prince of Anhalt at the fiege of Aire and Doway, which they took. The king declared at that time, that he would not reftore the town of Gueldre, where there was a Pruffian garifon, till the Spaniards paid him the fubfidies they owed him. In fact, he was left in poffeffion of it at the general peace.

At this time died the duke of Courland, the king's nephew. The Ruffians made themfelves mafters once more of Courland, and took Elbing; but as the king had pretentions to this town, it was garifoned by a Pruffian battalion.

The paffage and neighbourhood of fo many armies had brought the plague into Pruffia; and the dearth, which now began to be very fenfibly felt, increafed the fury and virulence of that contagious diffemper. The king abandoned those people to their unhappy fate; and, while his revenues and fublidies were incapable to fupport the magnificence of his expences, he coolly faw above 200,000 miferable wretches perifh with hunger, whose lives he might have preferved by a moderate liberality.

The prince royal being flocked at this cruelty, and knowing that the counts of Witgenstein * and Wartemberg were the cause of it, used every posfible endeavour to get them removed. The court is subjected to florms, and the prince's favour to perils. Witgenstein was sent to Spandaw, and the king wept, when he parted with the great chamberlain, for whom he had a great affection. Wartem-

berg

. He was director of the finances,

berg retired into the Palatinate with a penfion of 20,000 crowns.

Charles XII. as we have already obferved, had refufed the neutrality. The Czar, and the kings of Poland and Denmark, laid hold of this pretext to attack him in Pomerania, in 1711. Frederick I. conftantly refufed to enter into this alliance, being unwilling to expose his territories to the incurfions, ravages, and hazards of war; and befides, he hoped his neutrality would enable him to reap fome benefit from the difturbances of his neighbours.

The beginning of the operations in Pomerania were not favourable to the allies. The Danes raifed the fiege of Wifmar, and Augustus those of Stralfund and Stettin.

While Europe thus laboured with convultions, and the feveral contending powers were inflamed with hope and ambition, the emperor Jofeph died. The empire chofe the archduke Charles in his place, who at that time was blocked up in Barcelona, after having been crowned at Madrid, and driven away from thence by the lofs of the battle of Almanza.

The death of the emperor Joseph paved the way for a general peace. The English, who were tired of the great expences they had been at, began to reflect on the original intent of the war. In proportion as the clouds of their enthulias vanished, they perceived that the house of Austria would be powerful enough, by retaining her hereditary dominions, the kingdom of Naples, the Milanese, and Flanders. They determined therefore to hold conferences at Utrecht, in order to establish a general peace.

The king being defirous of terminating the differences relating to the fuccession of Orange by a definitive finitive treaty, went in perfon to the duchy of Cleves, in order to regulate this affair with the prince of Friefland. But this unhappy prince was drowned in the passage of Mordyk, in his way to the Hague. On the other hand, Frederick I. made another acquifition, by the extinction of the counts of Mansfeldt. This country was sequestered between Prussia and Saxony; the Pruffian regency was established at Mansfeldt, and that of Saxony at Eisleben.

Things drew now infenfibly towards a peace. The conferences were held at Utrecht in 1712; and the counts of Dohnhoff, Meternich, and Biberstein repaired thither, as the king's plenipotentiaries.

During the conferences, a revolution happened in England, which Europe attributed to marshal Tallard, who was then prifoner in that country. Whether it was the effect of the marshal's policy, or only the work of hazard, my lord Marlborough's party were routed; and the pacific part of the nation prevailed. The duke of Ormond was fent to command the British troops in Flanders, where he separated from the allies at the beginning of the campaign. Prince Eugene, tho' weakened by the defertion of the English, continued to act offensively. The Prusfians, under the prince of Anhalt, were employed in the fiege of Landrecy. But Villars marched to Denain, where he fell upon my lord Albemarle's camp, and defeated him intirely, before prince Eugene could come up to his affiftance. This victory reftored Marchienne, Quefnoy, Doway, and Buchain, to the French.

The allies followed the example of the English, and began to think ferioufly of a peace. The emperor was the only prince that would continue the war:

war; whether the flownefs of his council had not yet had time to come to a determination, or that this prince thought himfelf ftrong enough to withftand Lewis XIV. by himfelf. But his affairs only grew worfe.

The king at that time furprifed the Dutch garifon at Mœurs, and by possession maintained his rights to that town.

But the pacific dispositions of the fouth had no influence on the north. The king of Denmark entered the duchy of Bremen, and took Stade. The Czar, and the king of Poland, attempted a descent upon the isle of Rugen, but were disappointed by the good difpolition made by the Swedes. The allies were not more fuccessful in the fiege of Stralfund, which they were obliged to raife; for Steinbock had gained a victory over the Saxons and Danes at Gadebusch in the duchy of Mecklenburg; and, upon the arrival of a Swedish reinforcement of 10,000 men in Pomerania, this whole country was left a prey to the enemy. The Danes were obliged to abandon Roftock, and to refign this city to the king's troops, as director of the circle of Lower Saxony; but the Swedes drove the Pruffians from thence. The king's neutrality was no way infringed, and he continued to negotiate, in order to dispose the minds of the contending princes to fome reconciliation, and to divert the florm that threatned his own dominions.

In the beginning of the year 1713, Frederick I. died of a flow diforder, which had been a long time bringing him to his end. He did not live to fee the conclusion of the general peace, nor tranquillity re-established in his neighbourhood. He was thrice married; the first time to a princess of Hesse,

by

by whom he had a daughter, who was married to the hereditary prince of Helle, now king of Sweden. His lecond wife was Sophia Charlotte of Hanover, moher of Frederick-William, who fucceeded him ; and is third wife, who was a princefs of Mecklenburg, ne repudiated for her mad-nefs.

We have feen the feveral passages of the life of Frederick I. We are now only to take a curfory view of his character. His mind was flexible to every kind of impreffion, like a glafs that faithfully epresents the different objects set before it. He was violent by caprice, and mild thro' indolence ; conounding trifles with grandeur; fond of the super-icial, but neglectful of the solid; and more busy in he purfuit of empty fhew, than of useful attainments. He facrificed 30,000 of his fubjects in the emperor's vars to attain to the regal dignity : and he afpird after this dignity only to indulge his pride, nd to justify his fumptuous diffipations under specius appearances.

He was indeed magnificent and generous; but how afe the purchafe, by which he acquired the means of ndulging his paffions ! He bartered the blood of his eople with the English and Dutch for money; like the Cartars, who fell their cattle to the butchers of Poolia for flaughter. He was upon the point of realling 15000 men from Flanders, when the Dutch ent him a large diamond, as part of the fuccession f the prince of Orange; upon which the troops f Brandenburg were permitted to continue with the llies.

If we afcend to the origin of things, in order to ave a just idea of the generofity of a prince, we all find, that as he is the first fervant of the state, c is accountable to it for the use to which he applies I. 2

(148)

a certain part of it to the fupport of his dignity, and the remainder to reward the fervices and merit of his fubjects; to enrich the flate by his liberality; to maintain the equality of conditions; not to opprefs the poor, in order to fatten the rich; to relieve the public miferies with generofity; to affift the unfortunate of every kind and condition; to flew magnificence in whatever relates to the general body of the flate; and to direct all his expences to the advantage of his people.

The expence which Frederick I. was fo fond of was far from being of this kind; it was rather the diffipation of a vain and prodigal prince. His court was one of the most magnificent in Europe; and his embaffies were as splendid as those of the Portuguese. He granted very large penfions to his favourites. His buildings were magnificent, and his entertain ments grand; his stables were filled with horses, his offices with cooks, and his cellars with wine. He gave a fief of forty thousand crowns to a huntiman who helped him to kill a large stag. He was very near mortgaging the country of Halberstadt to the Dutch, to purchase the Pitt, a large diamond, which was fold afterwards to Lewis XV. in the time o the regency. His domestics were fure of making their fortune, if they could but bear the first trans ports of his paffion. But there was no proportion in his expences : the abfurdity of his extravagance will appear more evident, if we examine clofely into the flate of his' revenues. There we perceive robul members of a gigantic body, close to feeble limb that are perifhing with want. He fold 20,000 men to maintain 30,000. His court was like to thol grea

great rivers, which fwallow up the water of the little rivulets. His favourites were loaded with largeffes, while the inhabitants of Lithuania and Pruflia perifhed with famine and peftilence; and this generous prince refufed to relieve them. An avaricious prince is to his people, like a phyfician who lets his patient be flifted in his blood: and an extravagant prince is like one that kills him with too much bleeding.

Frederick I. was never constant in his favours ; whether it was that he repented his bad choice, or whether he had no indulgence for human infirmities. All his favourites, from baron Danckleman down to count Witgenstein, had an unhappy end. The bad education, which he had received in his youth, influenced his whole life; his mind was weak and fuperstitious. He was particularly attached to Calvinism, to which he would willingly have reduced every other religion; and in all probability he would have been a perfecutor, if priefts had introduced magnificence and ceremonies into perfecutions. He compofed a book of common prayer, which for his credit was never printed. If he is deferving of praife, it is for having preferved peace in his dominions during his whole reign, while the territories of his neighbours were ravaged by war; for being naturally of a benevolent temper, and for never having violated his conjugal vow. In fhort, he was great in triffing things, and a trifler in great things ; and it is a difadvantage to him to be placed in hiftory between a father and fon, whole superior abilities eclipse his merit.

L 3

(150)

FOUR

DISSERTATIONS.

DISSERTATION I.

Of manners, customs, industry, and the progress of the human understanding in the arts and sciences.

O have an adequate knowledge of a flate, it is not fufficient to be acquainted with its origin, wars, treaties, government, religion. and revenues. These are indeed the principal parts on which the hiftorian difplays the elegance of his ftyle. But there are are others, which, though not fo entertaining as the former, are yet entirely as use-Among thefe I reckon whatever relates to the ful. manners of the inhabitants, as the original of new cultoms, the abolishing of old ones, the rife of induftry, the caufes that first encouraged it, the reafons which accelerated or retarded the progrefs of the human understanding; and, above all, whatever chiefly characterizes the genius of the nation whole

whofe hiftory we undertake to write. These subjects will always be interesting to politicians and philosophers; and I may venture to affirm, that this fort of detail is no way unworthy of the majesty of history.

I hall prefent the reader with a fpecimen of the molt diffinguifhing ftrokes of the genius of the Brandenburghers in every age. But how great a difference between those ages? Nations feparated by immense feas, and dwelling under opposite tropics, do not differ more in their customs, than the Brandenburghers from themfelves, if we compare those in the time of Tacitus, to those under Henry the Fowler; those under Henry the Fowler, to those under John the Cicero; and, in fine, the latter to the inhabitants of the electorate under Frederick I. king of Pruffia.

The generality of mankind, who are amufed with an infinite variety of objects, look upon the magic lanthorn of this world without reflexion. They take no more notice of the continual changes which happen in regard to cuftoms, than in a great city, of the daily ravages committed by death, provided it fpares the fmall circle of their acquaintance. And yet, after a fhort abfence, we find at our return different inhabitants and different cuftoms.

How inftructive and entertaining it is, to furvey paft ages, and to fee by what analyfis they are connected to our times! To take a nation in its rudeft flate of fimplicity, to follow it in its progrefs, and to trace it down to the time in which it was civilized, is the fame as examining the filk-worm in all its metamorphofes, from its being a chryfalis, till it becomes a butterfly.

L 4

But

But how mortifying is this fludy ! It is but too certain, that the immutable law of nature obliges mankind to pass through a great many impertinent trifles, before they can attain to any reasonable or folid acquirement. Thus, if we alcend to the origin of nations, we shall find them all equally barbarous. Some have arrived by flow gradations, and by a great many windings, to a certain degree of perfection. Others have reached it by rapid flights; but all have taken different ways. And even politenels, industry, and the feveral arts, have imbibed a tafte of the foil, in the different countries into which they have been transplanted, from the indelible charaster of each nation. This will appear still more evident to those who will please to read the different works written at Padua, London, or Paris; they may be cafily diftinguished, even when the authors of them treat the fame subjects ; if we except only the abstruser parts of geometry.

The inexhaustible variety which nature has fown in those general and particular characters, is a proof of her fertility, and at the fame time of her æconomy. For though the innumerable nations, which cover the face of the earth, have each their different genius; yet it feems that fome remarkable strokes, which diffinguish them from the reft, are unalterable. Each notion has its peculiar character, which may be modified more or lefs by the education they receive, but whose effentials are never effaced. I might easily confirm this opinion, by proofs drawn from natural philosophy; but I shall not digress from my subject. It follows therefore, that princes have never intirely changed the manner of thinking peculiar to a nation; that they have never been able to

force

force nature to produce those great men, whose name alone is capable of rendering ages memorable to poflerity; and though the working of the mine is fubject to their regulations, yet their power does not extend to the fruitful veins; these open themselves of a fudden, furnishing treasures in abundance, and are often lost, when pursued with the greatest avidity.

Whofoever has read Tacitus and Cæfar, will eafily diftinguish the Germans, French, and English, by the colours in which they are painted; and which have not been effaced in the course of eighteen centuries. How then is it poffible, that a fingle reign fhould compafs what fo many ages have not been able to attain ? A statuary may shape a piece of stone into what form he pleafes; he may make an Æfop or an Antinous of it, but he cannot change the nature of the ftone. Every nation will have fome predominant vices and virtues. If the Romans therefore appear more virtuous under the Antoninus's than the Tiberius's, it is becaufe crimes were more feverely punished under the former; vice durst not lift up its unhallowed head, but the vicious were still in being. Princes may give a certain varnish of politeness to their nation; they may maintain the laws in their full vigour, and the fciences in a middling condition ; but they can never alter the nature of things; they can add only a transient shadow to the prevailing colour of the picture.

Of this we have feen proofs in our days in Ruffia. Peter I. ordered the Mufcovites to cut off their beards, and to believe in the proceffion of the Holy Ghoft; he made fome of them drefs in the French tafte, and inflituted fchools for the learning of different lanlanguages; and yet the Ruffians will be ftill, perhaps, for many ages diffinguished from the French, the Italians, and other European nations.

I really believe, that nothing but the intire devaftation of a country, and the repeopling it with foreign colonies, is capable of producing an intire change in a nation. But we must observe, that it is then no longger the fame nation; and it would be still a question, whether the climate and food would not in time affimilate the new inhabitants to the old ones.

I thought it neceffary to feparate this fragment, which treats of the Brandenburghers, from the reft of the hiftory, becaufe in the former I was confined to politics and war; and if the following particulars which relate to cuftoms, induftry and arts, were interfperfed in the body of the work, they might have eafily efcaped the reader; whereas he will find them here collected under one point of view, where by themfelves they form a fmall body of hiftory.

In the commencement of this work, I have been guided by Latin writers, as there was none of the country during that period. Lockelius, whom I fhall often have occafion to quote, has been of fervice to me in the dark regencies of the margraves of the four first races; and the archives have furnished me with materials for the most remarkable passages during the time that the house of Hohenzollern has been in posfession of this electorate, which brings us down to our days.

The FIRST EPOCHA.

In the long enumeration which Tacitus makes of the people of Germany, he is miltaken in regard to the (155)

the word *Ingevoner*, which fignifies inhabitants, and that of *Germenier*, which implies warlike people, whom through ignorance of the language he took for particular nations. The number of those warriors, with which this country was filled, gave it the name of Germany.

The first inhabitants of the Marck were Teutons, and after them the Semnons, who, according to the relation of Tacitus, were the noblest among the Suevi.

In those remote days Germany was quite barbarous; the natives who were rude and unpolished, lived in forest, where they had little huts for their habitations. They married young, and got children fast, for the women were feldom barren. The nation increased daily, and as the children confined themselves to the culture of their paternal estates, instead of clearing new lands, it followed of course, that fince these finall inheritances did not, even in the very best years, afford a sufficient maintenance for so numerous a people, they were obliged to quit their country to find elsewhere a substitue. Hence that great inundation of Barbarians, who overrun Gaul, Africa, and even the Roman empire.

The Germans were huntimen through neceffity, and warriors by inclination. Their poverty rendered the inteffine wars which they had among themfelves very fhort; for they were not influenced by intereff. Their generals, who afterwards became princes, were called *Furften*, which fignifies leaders. They were famous for the largenefs of their fize, the robuftnefs of their bodies, and for being inured to the most laborious exercifes. Their principal virtues were their valour, and the fidelity with which they fulfilled their engageengagements. These virtues they celebrated by hymns, which they taught their children, in order to transmit them to posterity.

Even the Latin writers are unexceptionable witneffes of the German valour, by acquainting us with the defeat of Varus and fome of the other chiefs of the Roman armies. If we are apt to commend the courage of a nation, which with equal difcipline and forces is victorious over another; how much more ought we to admire the bravery of those Germans, who having nothing to rely upon but a confidence in their own valour, and an inflexible resolution never to yield, triumphed over the Roman difcipline, and over those legions, who had but just compleated the conquest of half the known world !

Notwithflanding what most historians fay, it is however true, that the Romans passed the Elbe in spite of the Suevi. For we have discovered in the neighbourhood of Zossen, within fix German miles of Berlin, in a square camp of sour hundred paces, a vassen number of urns, filled with the medals of the emperor Antoninus, and of the empress Faustina, and with dreffing toys belonging to the Roman ladies. This cannot be a field of battle, for the Suevi would never have buried the spoils of their enemies under ground, to decorate their funeral. I think we may fafely conjecture, that this place ferved as a camp to fome of the advanced cohorts, which the Romans had fent beyond the Elbe, to apprise them of the motions and approach of the Barbarians.

Brandenburg is the most ancient city of the Marck. The annals of this place, printed in 1595, fix the foundation of it in the year of the world 3588, which is about 416 years before the vulgar æra. It is faid

to

to have been built by Brennus, who ranfacked Rome, and to have taken its name from its founder. Amidft the obfcurity of those days we have been able to come at the names of fome of the kings of the Vandals, as Hoterus and Wenceslaus, who in all probability were more ambitious and troublesome than the rest. We find moreover in the annals of this country, that Witikind king of the Saxons, Hermanfred king of Thuringia, and Richimir king of the Franks, entered into an alliance, fubdued the Semnons, and were the first who inclosed the conquered towns with walls, to keep the country in fubjection.

The SECOND EPOCHA.

Charlemain, at length, took Brandenburg in 781; and when Henry the Fowler had, in the year 981, intirely fubdued the Saxons who inhabited those parts, he established margraves, or governors of the frontiers.

The manners of the people were civilized under the margraves, but the country was very poor. It produced only the bare neceffaries of life, but flood in need of the induftry of its neighbours for feveral conveniences; and as no other country wanted its affiftance, there was a greater exportation than importation of fpecie. This difproportion in the circulation, which continually diminifhed the value of money, lowered the price of all forts of commodities. Provifions were fo cheap, that under the elector John II. of Afcania, a bufhel of wheat was fold for twenty eight farthings, a bufhel of rie for twenty eight deniers, and fix hens were bought in the market for one grofs.

The married men of Berlin passed at that time for honeft but jealous husbands. The annals of this country * afford an example, which gives us a lively description of the manners of those days. During the regency of the elector Otho of Bavaria, a fecretary of the bishop of Magdeburg went to bathe at the public bath at Berlin; where happening to meet in the ftreet with a young woman, who was a burgher's wife, he proposed to her in joke to go and bathe with him. The woman was affronted at this propofal; upon which a crowd of people got about him; and the burghers of Berlin, who underflood no raillery, dragged the poor fecretary into a public market place, where, they beheaded him without any other form of trial. If these people are still jealous, at least their revenge is not fo unmerciful.

The country was in a moft miferable fituation under the princes of the four firft races; and indeed it could not be otherwife, as it was continually changing mafters. Otho of Bavaria was obliged to fell the electorate, in 1373, to the emperor Charles IV. The latter refided at Tangermande, where he kept a fplendid court, and built a large caftle, whofe ruins are to be feen to this day. While Jodocus had the government of the country of Brandenburg, the Vaudois, who were perfecuted in France, took fhelter in Angermunde, which from thence was called the heretical city. I cannot find the reafon why the Vaudois fhould fly for an afylum to the country of Brandenburg, which was inh-bited by catholics; nor why they were received, tho' detefted.

The princes of the houfe of Luxemburg were the greatest oppressions of the people : they mortgaged the electorate.

* Lockehus in 1364.

(159)

electorate, whenever they wanted money, to those who were willing to lend them the greateft fums. And those creditors, who looked upon this wretched province as a mortgage, uled every art of oppreffion to enrich themselves, living there at difcretion, as in an enemy's country. The highways were infefted with robbers, all civil polity was banished, and the proceedings of the courts of justice were fuperfeded. The lords of Quitzau and Neuendorff, enraged at the odious yoke under which their country groaned, declared open war against the petty tyrants who oppreffed it. During this total confusion and state of anarchy, the people were in the utmost misery. The nobility were one the while the inftruments, another time the avengers of tyranny; and the generality of the nation, whofe fpirits were depreffed by the feverity of flavery, and by the rigour of a barbarous Gothic government, grew quite infenfible and paralytic.

The THIRD EPOCHA.

The emperor Sigifmund difimbroiled this chaos in 1414, by conferring the country of Brandenburg and the electoral dignity on Frederick of Hohenzollern, margrave of Neurenberg. This prince required his new fubjects to yield homage to him; but the people, long accuftomed to cruel mafters, with difficulty fubmitted to this mild and legitimate government. Frederick I. reduced the nobility by the terror of a large cannon, with which he beat down the caftles of the rebels. This cannon was a four and twenty pounder, and was all the artillery he had.

The fpirit of fedition was not fo quickly suppres-

fed. The burghers of Berlin revolted feveral times against their magistrates; and Frederick II. appeafed these commotions with prudence and lenity. This prince was obliged, for want of money, to mortgage the tolls of Schiffelbein and Drambourg to Denis lord of Osten for the sum of 1500 florins, to defray his charges to the diet of Nurenberg.

In this fituation things continued till the time of John the *Cicero*. This elector made the first efforts to refcue his people out of that state of russicity and ignorance; and indeed to be only fensible of their ignorance was a great matter in those days. Tho' this dawn of knowledge was but a very weak twilight, yet it produced the foundation of the university of Frankfort on the Oder in 1495. Conrad Wipina, profession of Leipsick, was the rector of this new university, and compiled the statutes. A thousand students were inrolled the very first year in the registers of the university.

Lucky it was for the progrefs of the fciences, that Joachim Neftor was as much their protector as his father. This prince was the Leo X. of Brandenburg; he was mafter of the mathematics, aftronomy, and hiftory; he fpoke French, Italian and Latin, with eafe; he was fond of polite learning, and munificent in encouraging those who professed it.

The civilizing of a nation that had been in a flate of barbaroufnefs for fo many ages, could not be the work of a day; it must be a long time before the fost commerce of fciences can communicate itself to a whole nation. The young people indeed applied themfelves to fludy, but those of a more advanced age preferved still an attchment to their ancient cuftoms toms and to their rufticity. The nobility fill continued to rob on the highways. There was fuch a general depravation of manners in Germany, that the diet of the empire affembled at Triers, being willing to put a ftop to it, forbad people to blafpheme, and to abandon themfelves to that excels of debauchery, which debafes human nature, and renders men inferior to brutes.

At that time there were vineyards planted in the electorate; a barrel of wine was fold for thirty groffes, and a bufhel of rie for twenty one farthings. There was a greater circulation of fpecies; and Joachim Neftor erected fome new buildings, and among others the caftle of Potzdam. Every body dreffed after the German fashion, which answers very near to the old Spanish drefs, except that the men wore large ruffs. The princes, * counts and knights, wore gold chains about their necks; and none but gentlemen were permitted to have three gold rings in their cravat. The women's drefs was like that wore at prefent by the fex at Augsburg, or by the maidens of Strasburg.

They began then to be acquainted with a kind of luxury proportioned to the times; but as we do not find that there was any improvement made in the industry or commerce of the people of Brandenburg, the augmentation and cause of the riches of those days are a difficult problem to folve.

As early as the year 1560, we find a vaft difference in the expences of the electors; for when Joachim II. went to the diet of Frankfort, which was fummoned in 1562, by the emperor Ferdinand, for the election of a king of the Romans, he had fixty

eght

* Lockelius.

(162)

eight gentlemen in his retinue, and an equipage of 452 horfes. Gaming was introduced at that time; this cuftom fhifted from the court to the town; but they were obliged to fupprefs it, becaufe fome burghers had loft above a thoufand crowns at a fitting.

We read in our annals, that at the marriage of Joachim II. to Sophia daughter of Sigifmund king of Poland, the elector lay the first night of his nuptials armed cap-a-pee with his young wife; as if the fost engagements of love required fuch formidable preparations. There was a mixture of ferocity and magnificence in the customs of those days. The cause of this fingularity was the defire the nation had to emerge from its barbarous fields; it fought for the right road, but misted it. They were for flupid as to confound ceremonies with politenels, magnificence with dignity, debauchery with pleasure, pedantry with learning, and the clownish flatnels of buffoons with the ingenious fallies of wit.

To this time we must refer the foundation of the university of Konigsberg by Albert duke of Prussia.

The expences of the electors flill continued to increafe. John George made a fuperbinterment for his father; this is the first funeral pomp of any kind of magnificence that we meet with in the history of Brandenburg. The predominant passion of this prince was his fondness of entertainments; he loved to display his grandeur. He celebrated the birth * of his eldest fon with entertainments that lasted four days. These diversions confisted of tournaments, naval combats, fireworks, and running at the ring. The lords who composed the four troops, were dreffed in velvet richly imbroidered with gold and filver; but still the character

* Lockclius.

character of the age was difcernible thro' this magnificence. At the head of each troop there was a buffoon, who founded a horn in a ridiculous manner, and committed a thoufand extravagances, while the court mounted the turret of the caltle to fee the fire-works go off [†]. When Chriftian king of Denmark came through Berlin, the elector received him in a magnificent manner; he went out to meet him, attended with a great number of princes, counts, and lords, and with a guard of 300 horfe. The king made his entry in a black velvet chariot laced with gold, drawn by eight white courfers, with bits and caparifons all of filver. They quite tired him with entertainments, all in this tafte.

Luxury, perhaps, was carried to excefs; for Joachim enacted fumptuary laws. He employed his revenues in ufeful establishments, and founded Joachim's college, which was afterwards removed to Berlin by the elector Frederick-William, where still continues this school, the most flourishing, without doubt, and the best regulated in all the territories of Prussia.

Under the administration of John George, a great many inventions were still wanting, that contribute to the conveniency of life. The common custom of coaches goes no higher than John Sigisfund; in whose reign mention is made of it, on account of the homage which this prince yielded at Warfaw for the duchy of Prussia. He had thirty fix coaches, each fix horfes in his train, besides fourfcore led horfes. The embassian whom he fent to the diet of the empire at the election of the emperor Matthias, had three coaches. Thefe were a kind of ugly travelling ve-M 2

† The annals mention, that the elector put his head out of a dormer-window, and cried out to the ingineer : John, fet fire as foon as I have whiftled.

hicles, made of four boards, which were put together in a very clumfy manner. Who could have then foretold, that this art would been carried to fo high a degree of perfection in the eighteenth century, as to make coaches that come to 20000 crowns, and that they fhould find purchafers ?

The efforts made by Brandenburg and Germany to civilize themfelves, were not quite ufelefs. The number of univerfities increafed, among which was that of Halle. At the fame time an academy was formed at Deffaw for the improvement of the German tongue, under the name of the *fruitful fociety*. This might have been of fome fervice; efpecially as the German language branched out into an infinite number of dialects, wants proper rules to fix its true ftandard; befides, we have no claffic writers; and if we have ftill fome remains of our ancient republican liberty, 'tis only the barren privilege of mangling a rude and almoft barbarous language according to our pleafure and fancy.

Thefe excellent inflitutions, which perhaps would have greatly contributed to the advancement of learning, were hardly fketched, when the thirty years war fupervened, which overturned and deftroyed all Germany.

The flates of Brandenburg had a fhare in the government till the reign of George-William, viz. 1621; they were confulted on all public affairs, and their advice was followed. When the war drew near to the electorate, they began to think of its defence. ?Till that time the elector kept only his own guards, and when he wanted to raife troops, the nobility were funmoned, who were obliged to appear, and with their paramounts formed the cavalry; the infantry fantry confided of their valials. The elector *, and efpecially his minister count Schwartzenberg, wereinclined to maintain a regular militia. The flates confented to levy foldiers; and after the men were picked out, they were ordered to beg about the country for their fublistence, till there should be occafion for their fervice At the same time an edict was published, ordering the country people to give a farthing a piece to this militia if they came to beg, and to beat them foundly if they were not fatisfied. Thus this elector, instead of having difciplin'd troops, had only privileged beggars.

The count of Schwartzenberg reduced afterwards the power of these states, tho' they had never abused it. In short, in the course of this bloody war, the year 1636 was the most unfortunate for this electorate : the Swedes were at Werben, the Imperialists at Magdeburg and Rathenaw, Wrangle at Stettin, and Morofini in the New Marck, when thirty fix thousand Imperialists marched through the country, pillaging and deftroying every place they came to. This was too much : the country of Brandenburg, exhaufted by the number of troops whom it had maintained, and who had ravaged it for fome years, could stand it no longer. Provisions were become extremely dear, an ox was fold for a hundred crowns, a buthel of wheat for five, a bushel of barley for three; and the fcarcity of fpecie raifed the value of it to fuch a degree, that a ducat was rated at ten crowns. Some gentlemen who had fecured their provisions from the rapaciousness of the enemy, wanted to reap an advantage from the circumstances of this dearth ; but the country people, not having wherewithal to purchase this grain, and grown desperate M 3 - by

* Sebaldus's chronicle.

by the famine, fell upon those inhumane masters, and plundered their granaries. The famine continued with the fame violence, and was followed by the plague, which completed the misery of the country. The remainder of the unfortunate inhabitants, whom death and the enemy had spared, being unable to withstand such a sea of calamities, abandoned their unhappy country, and fled for refuge to the neighbouring provinces.

The Marck was then one frightful defert, which exhibited a lamentable fpectacle of ruins, conflagrations, and of every fcene of calamity that attends a long and furious war. Hardly was it poffible, amidft fuch a horrid fcene of confusion, and in places intirely laid waste, to difcern the traces of the ancient inhabitants.

There would have been an end of Brandenburg for ever, if Frederick-William, who began to reign in 1640, had not taken fuch immenfe pains to retrieve it His prudence and refolution, together with time, overcame all those obstacles; he concluded a peace, and immediately fet about a new creation.

Brandenburg, in fast, became a new country, formed of a misture of all nations, who afterwards intermarried with those few of the ancient inhabitants, that had escaped deftruction; whether it was owing to a plentiful year, or for want of confumption, the price of provisions fell fo low, that a bushel of wheat was fold for twelve groffes.

Among the other mischiefs occasioned by thirty years war, we may reckon the ruin of the little trade than carried on in north of Germany. Formerly we had our falt from Holland and France; but as the flock could not be supplied during those troubles, it

was

was foon exhausted. The want of fo neceffary a commodity obliged people to have recourse to industry; and they discovered falt-pits at Halle, which were sufficient to supply not only the wants of Brandenburg, but likewise of the neighbouring provinces.

The first colony that came to fettle in the electorate were Dutch. These revived the feveral handycraft trades, and formed a project for felling timber, with which the country abounded; for the thirty years had turned almost all the foil into a forest. The fale of this timber constituted asterwards one of the principal branches of our commerce. The elector gave leave to some Jewish families to settle in his dominions; the neighbourhood of Poland rendering them very useful for vending in that kingdom the refuse of our fripery.

Not long after a favourable event enfued, which confiderably promoted the defigns of the great elector. Lewis XIV. revoked the edict of Nants in 1684, upon which occafion at leaft 300,000 French quitted the kingdom. Thofe who had most money retired to England and Holland; but the most industrious part of them, to the number of twenty thousand, or thereabouts, took shelter in the country of Brandenburg. These helped to re-people our desert villages, and brought all forts of manufactures amongst us, which we wanted.

In order to judge of the advantages which the government received from this colony, it will be neceffary to give fome account of the flate of our manufactures before the thirty years war, and of the perfection they arrived to after the revocation of the edict of Nants.

Our commerce confifted formerly in the fale of

QUIT

M 4

our corn, wine, and wool; there were fome woollen manufactures, but they were very inconfiderable. At the time of John Cicero there were only 700 manufacturers in the whole country. During the adminiftration of John Joachim, the duke of Alva exercifed his tyrannical cruelty over the inhabitants of the Low countries. That wife princefs, Elizabeth queen of England, made a proper ufe of the folly of her neighbours, by inviting the manufacturers of Gant and Bruges into her dominions. Thefe people manufactured the Englifh wool, and obtained a law to prohibit the exportation of it.

Our manufacturers till that time had made no good cloth, without a mixture of English wool; and, as foon as this was with held, the manufacture declined. The electors of Saxony, Augustus and Christian, followed queen Elizabeth's example; by inviting the Flemish artifts to their country, who put their manufactures in a flourishing condition. The want of foreign wool, the decline of our manufactures, and the rife of those of our neighbours, induced the nobility of Brandenburg to fell their wool to strangers ; which was very near being the utter ruin of our manufactures. In order to remedy this evil, John Sigifmund prohibited the importation of foreign cloths into the country; but this prohibition was ridiculous, becaufe the manufactures of Brandenburg were infufficient to furnish as much cloth as the country wanted, which obliged them to have recourfe to the industry of their neighbours. Very likely more lucky expedients would have been found out, if the thirty years war had not broke out foon after, which overturned all projects and manufactures, and even the state itself.

At the accession of Frederick-William to the regency,

gency, there was no manufacture in this country, either of hats, flockings, ferges, or any kind of woollen stuffs. We are indebted to the industry of the French for all these manufactures: they erected fabricks of cloths, ferges, stuffs, druggets, crapes, caps. woven flockings, all forts of hats, and dying in different colours. Some of those refugees turned shopkeepers, and retailed the feveral wares that were fabricated by their countrymen. Berlin now had goldfmiths, jewellers, watchmakers, and carvers. The French, who fettled in the open country, planted tobacco; and variety of fruits, and excellent pulfe, were feen to grow in a fandy foil, which, by their careful cultivation, was become an admirable kitchengarden. To encourage fo useful a colony, the great elector allowed them a yearly penfion of forty thoufand crowns, which they enjoy to this day.

Thus the electorate was in a more flourishing condition under the administration of Frederick-William than it had been under any of his anceftors. The great improvement of the manufactures increased the different branches of commerce, which was afterwards confined chiefly to our corn, timber, woollen manufactures, and falt. The use of post-houses, hitherto unknown in Germany, was introduced by the great elector throughout all his dominions, from Emmerick as far as Memel. The cities, before that time. paid arbitrary taxes, which were suppressed, and an excife was substituted in their stead. The towns began to be civilized, the streets were paved, and lanthorns were fet up at proper diffances to light the inhabitants. This civil regulation was abfolutely necessary : " for the courtiers were obliged to go in stilts to Potzdam,

dam, when the court happened to refide there, becaufe of the dirt that lay in heaps in the freets.

Frederick-William was the first elector that kept a regular body of disciplined troops in his fervice. The battalions of foot confisted of four companies, each of 150 men; the third part of a battalion were armed with pikes, the reft with muskets. The infantry wore their regimentals, and had cloaks. The horse provided themselves with arms and horses. They wore a half armour, fought in squadrons, and often carried a train of artillery along with them.

The great elector, though generous and magnificent in his own perfon, established sumptuary laws. The court was numerous and splendid. At the entertainment which he gave at the marriage of his niece, the princess of Courland, there were fifty-fix tables, with forty covers at each repast. The indefatigable activity of this prince procured every useful art to his country; but he had not time to introduce the polite ones.

The continual wars, together with the mixture of new inhabitants, had already made a change in the antient manners. A great many of the French and Dutch cuftoms were adopted by our people : but the predominant vices were drunkennefs and avarice. The youth were forbidden all unlawful commerce with the fair fex; and fome finarting remembrances, which are contracted by dying away with pleafure, were unknown at that time. The court was fond of points, double meanings, and buffoonries: the children of the nobility applied themfelves again to fludy, and the education of youth fell infenfibly into the hands of the French. We are indebted alfo to this nation for a certain freedom in converfation, and for an eafier caffer carriage than is commonly met with in the Germans.

The change which supervened in the state after the thirty years war was univerfal; it was felt in the fpecie, as well as in every thing elfe. Formerly the filver mark was on the footing of nine crowns throughout all the empire, till the year 1561, when the calamity of the times obliged the elector to have recourse to all manner of expedients to fupply the necessities of the state. He published, the same year, an edict, which regulated the value of the current fpecie; and he ordered groffes and fenins to be coined to a confiderable fum, whofe intrinsic value was very near equivalent to the third part of the real value of this specie. As the value of this money was imaginary, it was foon cried down, and fell one half. The old crowns of good allay were worth from twenty eight to thirty groffes, for which reafon we call them bank crowns. In order to remedy these abufes, the electors of Brandenburg had a conference at Cinna in 1667; and they agreed to fix the value of specie upon a new footing, by which the fine filver mark was to be returned to the public in all kinds of money, from the crown to the fenin, at ten crowns fixteen groffes. After this we ftruck florins, and half florins; and the value of the filver mark continued fixed to ten crowns.

In the year 1690, Frederick I. agreed with the elector of Saxony and the duke of Hanover on proper measures for keeping up the value of specie, on the same footing as was determined at the convention of Cinna; but finding this impracticable, they confented that the current specie of storins, and pieces of eight grosses, should be struck through all their dominions dominions at the proportion of twelve crowns. This is what we call the footing of Leipfick, which still subfist.

The new colonies established by the great elector, did not indeed arrive to their full perfection till the reign of Frederick I. We had then a manufacture of tapestry equal to that of Brussels, our laces werenot inferior to those of France, our glasses of Newstadt furpassed those of Venice in whiteness, and our army was dressed in cloth of our own manufactures. In the year 1700 the troops changed their arms; the use of pikes was abolished, and the infantry had fufils given them; the cavalry kept no other part of their armour than the cuirass, and they were obliged to wear regimentals.

The court was numerous and fplendid; and there was a great circulation of fpecie, ariling from foreign subsidies. Luxury began now to shew itself in liveries, drefs, tables, equipage, and buildings. The king had two of the most able architects in Europe in his fervice; befides Schluter, who was no way inferior to them in merit, and whole fine carvings heightened the beauty of their architecture. Bott made the fine gate of Wefel, and gave the defigns of the palace and of the arfenal of Berlin. He built likewife the post-house, at the corner of the great bridge, and the beautiful portico of the castle of Potzdam, whofe merit is well known to the lovers of architecture. Lofander built the new wing of the palace of Konigsberg, and the mint, which was afterwards pulled down. Schluter decorated the arfenal with those trophics which are fo greatly admired by connoiffeurs; and it was he that caft the equestrian ftatue of the great elector, which passes for a masterpiece,

piece. The king embellished the city of Berlin with the church of the cloyster, with arches, and some other edifices. He adorned also the pleasure-houses of Orangebourg, Potzdam and Charlottenburg, with all manner of improvements and decorations.

The polite arts, which are generally the fruits of abundance, began now to flourish. The academy of painting was founded, of which Pelne, Mayer, Widdeman and Leigeber, were the first professors. However, we have not had one painter of reputation from their school. But the most remarkable event, and that which more nearly relates to the progress of the human understanding, was the foundation of the royal academy of sciences in 1700. The queen Sophia-Charlotte contributed chiefly to this establishment. This princels had a great genius, with a large share of learning: fhe did not think it beneath the dignity of a queen to shew her regard for a philosopher. It is plain that the philosopher I am speaking of was Leibnitz: and as those whom heaven has favoured with a particular dignity of mind are capable of raifing themfelves upon a level with fovereigns, fhe entered into an intimate acquaintance with Leibnitz, and propofed him as the only perfon capable of laying the foundation of this new academy. Leibnitz, who, if I may be allowed the expression, had more than one foul, was worthy of prefiding in an academy, which, in cafe of need, he alone might have represented. He established four claffes, one for natural philosophy and physic, the fecond for the mathematics, the third for the language and antiquities of Germany, and the last for the oriental languages and antiquities. The most celebrated members of our academy were Messrs Basnage, Bernouilli, La Croze, Guillelmini, Hartzoker, Herman, Kirch, Kirch, Romer, Sturmer, Varignon, des Vignoles, Werenfels and Wolff. After them appeared Meffrs de Beaufobre and Lenfant, whofe pens would have done honour to the ages of Auguftus and Lewis XIV.

Otho of Guericke flourished also at Magdeburg: it is to him we are indebted for the invention of the airpump; and luckily he has rendered his philosophical and fruitful genius hereditary to his descendants.

The universities were in a flourishing condition at the fame time : Halle and Franckfort were provided with learned profeffors. Thomafius, Gundling, Ludewig, Wolff and Strick, were in the first rank of fame, and had a vast number of pupils. Wolff wrote a comment on Leibnitz's ingenious fystem of the Monades, and drowned a few problems which Leibnitz had thrown out as a bait to the metaphylicians in a deluge of words, arguments, corollaries and citations. The professor of Halle took an immense deal of pains to write a large number of volumes, which instead of being adapted to the instruction of adult people, ferved only as a dialectic catechifm for children. The Monades fet the metaphyficians and geometricians of Germany at variance, and they still go on difputing on the divisibility of matter.

The king founded at the fame time an academy at Berlin for young men of family, on the fame plan as that of Luneville; but, unhappily for our country, it did not laft long.

This century produced not one good hiftorian. 'Teffier was employed to write the hiftory of Brandenburg, and inftead of a hiftory he wrote a panegyric. Puffendorff wrote the life of Frederick-William; and being determined to omit no circumftance at all, he forgot neither his clerks of the chancery nor his va-

lets

lets de chambre. But our authors, I think, are generally found fault with for making no diffinction between things that are effential, and fuch as are only circumftantial; for leaving facts in obfcurity, while they pretend to difembroil them; and for not fhortening their trailing profe, which is exceflively fubject to transpolitions and numerous epithets.

In this great fcarcity of profe writers, Brandenburg had one good poet. This was Monf. de Canitz, who made an excellent translation of fome of Boileau's epistles, and published verses in imitation of Horace, with fome original pieces. Canitz is the Pope of Germany, the most elegant, the most correct, and the least diffused poet that ever wrote in our language. In Germany even the poets are generally infected with pedantry; the language of the gods is profituted by the mouth of fome regent of a paltry college, or by a debauched fludent; and those whom we call gentlemen, are either too lazy, or too proud, to touch Horace's lyre, or Virgil's trumpet. M. de Canitz, though of a very good family, did not think that wit and poetical merit were any derogation to his birth. He cultivated this talent, as we have already observed, with great fuccefs. He had an employment at court; and, from converfing with good company, he learned that politenefs and amenity, which are fo pleafing in his ftyle.

The German theatre was worth little notice; what they call tragedy is a monftrous mixture of bombaft and buffoonry. The dramatic writers were unacquainted even with the common rules of the theatre; and their comedy was still more wretched. It was a kind of low farce, contrary to all taste, politeness and

and morality. The queen maintained an Italian opera, the composer of which was the famous Bononcini : from that time we have had good mulicians. There was a company of French players at court, by whom the admirable compositions of the Molieres, the Corneilles, and the Racines, were frequently represented. The taste of the French theatre made its way into Germany, together with the fashions of that nation. Europe being ftruck with the character of grandeur which Lewis XIV. difplayed in all his actions, with the politeness which reigned in his court, and with the great men who were an ornament to his reign, wanted to imitate France, as well as to admire her. People from all parts of Germany visited this country; and a young gentlemen was taken for a fool, if he had not been fome time at the court of Verfailles. The French tafte regulated our kitchens, our furniture, our drefs, and every other kind of triffe which is fubject to the tyrannical fway of fashion. This passion, carried to excess, degenerated into phrenzy; the women, who often run upon extremes, pushed it to a degree of extravagance *. The

* The mother of Canitz the poet, having exhausted all the new fashions of France, in order to outdo the ladies of Berlin, commissioned a merchant to bring her a husband from France, who should be young, handsome, robust, polite, witty, and of a good family, imagining that this kind of merchandice was as common as womens drefsing toys in a shop. The merchant, who was quite unpractified in this kind of trade, executed his commission as well as he could. At length his correspondents found out a perfon whom they thought fit for his purpose; this was a man of fifty years of age, his name was M. de Brinboc, of a weak constitution, and very fickly. He came to Berlin; madam de Canitz faw him, was startled, and married him. It was lucky for the Prussians, that this marriage turned out to the diffatisfaction of the lady, otherwise her example

The court did not give into the foreign modes fo much as the town; their time was taken up with the decorations of magnificence and ceremony, which were carried to the greatest excess. The king instituted the order of the black eagle, as well to have fuch a thing as an order, like every other king, as to give himfelf, upon this occasion, the pleasure of a festival, which greatly refembled a masquerade. This prince, who had erected an academy out of complifance to his wife, maintained buffoons to please himfelf. The court of the queen, Sophia-Charlotte, was quite separate from his. It was a temple, in which the facred fire of the vestals was preferved; it was the afylum of learning, and the feat of politenefs. This virtuous princess was fo much the more regretted, as the * lady who fucceeded her, gave herfelf up intirely to the direction of bigots, and fpent her days with hypocrites; a wretched race, who even bring virtue into difrepute, by fanctifying vice under a virtuous appearance. At length the adepts appeared at court ; and an Italian, whole name was Cataneo, affured the king, that he had the fecret of making gold. This fellow spent a great deal of this metal, but made none; and the king was revenged for his credulity upon the wretch; for he ordered him to be hanged.

The flate underwent almost an intire change, as to its outward form, under Frederick-William, in 1713. Numbers of courtiers were difmiffed, and the . N

example would have been followed. Our beauties would all have fallen into the hands of Frenchmen, and those of our fex at Berlin would have been obliged, like the Romans, to carry off the Sabine women from the neighbourhood. * The princess of Mecklenburg, who afterwards fell made

the great penfions were reduced. Many, who had kept their coaches, now walked on foot, which made peoplefay, That the king had reftored the lame to the ufe of their limbs. Under Frederick I. Berlin was the Athens of the north; under Frederick-William, it was become the Sparta. It was now a military government; the army was increafed; and, in the heat of the first levies, fome artizans were preffed into the fervice, which firuck fuch a terror into a great many others, that they faved themfelves by flight. This unforefeen accident did a vaft deal of harm to our manufactures.

(178)

The king foon remedied thefe abufes, and applied himfelf, with a particular attention, to the re-establifhment and progress of industry. He published a fevere edict, prohibiting the exportation of our wool; and he built the Lagerhaus in 1714, which is a kind of warehouse, from whence wool is delivered out to poor manufacturers, which they pay for after they have woven it. Our cloths found a fure fale from the confumption made by the army, which was new clothed every year. This confumption extended afterwards to foreigners; for a Russian company was established in 1725, and our merchants furnished cloth for the whole Ruffian army. But the English fent their guineas into Muscovy, which were foon followed by their cloth; fo that there was an end of that trade. Our manufactures, indeed, fuffered by this in the beginning, but we foon found other markets. The manufacturers had not wool enough of their own, and the people of Mecklenburg were permitted to fell us theirs. Thus, as early as 1733, our manufactures were in so flourishing a condition, that

that we exported 44,000 pieces of cloth, of 24 yards each.

Berlin was like the magazine of Mars. Every artift, that can be employed in the fervice of an army, was fure to thrive, and their ware was fought for all over Germany. At Berlin we fet up powdermills, at Spandaw fword-cutlers, at Potzdam gunsmiths, and at Neusladt tradesmen, who worked in iron and copper.

The king granted privileges and rewards to those who would undertake to build in any part of his dominions. He added the ward of Frederick-stadt to his capital, and filled that part with houfes, which had been covered before with the old ramparts. He founded, as it were, and peopled +, the town of Potzdam; and, all this while, he did not erect the least building for himself, but every thing for his fubjects. The architecture of his reign is generally infected with the Dutch tafte; and we could have wished, that the great sums which this prince laid out in buildings, had been directed by abler architects. He had the fate of all founders of cities, who are generally taken up with the folidity of their defigns, and neglect what, with the fame expence, might add to their embellishment.

After Berlin was inlarged, it was fubjected to a new civil regulation in 1734, upon the fame footing, very near, as that of Paris. Officers of the police were established almost in every ward of the town; hackney coaches were fet up at the fame time; the city was difincumbered of those lazy wretches, who N 2 get

† At that time there were hardly four hundred inhabitants in the town, whereas, at prefent, there are upwards of twenty houfand.

get their bread by importunity; and those unhappy objects of our diflike and compassion, to whom nature has been a kind of a step-mother, found an afylum in the public hospitals.

While all these changes were making, luxury, mágnificence, and pleasures disappeared; the spirit of æconomy was introduced among people of all conditions, the rich as well as the poor. Under the preceding reigns, a great many of the nobility fold their lands to buy laced clothes; but now this abuse was put an end to. In most of the Prussian dominions, the gentlemen ought to be very good æconomists, to be able to maintain their families, because there is no such thing among them as the right of primogeniture. And as the fathers of families may have many children to fettle in the world, æconomy alone can enable them to make a decent provision for those, who, after their decease, will divide their family into different branches.

This diminution of public expence did not hinder a great many artifans from perfecting themfelves in their feveral trades. Our coaches, gold laces, velvets, and goldfmiths ware, were fpread all over Germany.

But the mischief was, that while such useful and excellent regulations were making in the manufactures, there was a total decline in the academy of fciences, the universities, the liberal arts, and commerce.

The places that became vacant in the academy, were filled without any manner of judgment. And the public, through a fingular depravation of tafte, affected a contempt for a fociety of fo illustrious an original, whole labours tended as much to the honour

nour of the nation, as to the improvement of the human understanding. While this whole body was fallen into a lethargy, medicine and chymistry maintained their ground. Pott, Margraff, and Eller, compounded and diffolved matter, improving the world with their difcoveries ; and the anatomists obtained a hall for their public diffections, which became an excellent fchool of chirurgery.

The profesforships in the universities were filled by favour and intrigue. The bigots, who put their nofes every where, obtained a share in the direction of the universities, where they raifed a perfecution against good sense, especially in philosophy. Wolfius was banished for giving an admirable chain of the proofs of the existence of a God. The young nobility, who were deligned for the army, thought it a debafement to apply themfelves to fludy; and as the human mind generally runs into extremes, they looked upon ignorance as a title of merit, and learning as ridiculous pedantry.

The fame caufe made the liberal arts decline. The academy of painting was now no more. Pefne, who had been the director of it, left off hiftorypainting to apply himfelf to portraits ; joiners turned fculptors, and masons architects. A chymist, whofe name was Bottcher, went from Berlin to Drefden, and gave the king of Poland the fecret for a kind of porcellane, which furpasses that of China, both for the elegance of the figures, and the fineness of the diapering.

Our commerce was not yet fet on foot; the government checked it, by following principles directly opposite to its progress. But we must not con-clude, from thence, that the nation wanted a genius for

N 3

for trade. The Venetians and the Genoefe were the first who applied themselves to it; the discovery of the compass transferred it to the Portuguese and Spaniards; it shifted afterwards to England and Holland; the French followed it the last, but foon recovered by their diligence what they had neglected through ignorance. If the inhabitants of Dantzick, Hamburg, and Lubeck, as well as the Danes, and the Swedes, enrich themfelves every day by navigation, why fhould not the Pruffians do the fame? All men become quick-fighted when the road to fortune is opened to them; but they must be animated by example, excited by emulation, and encouraged by the fovereign. The French have been flow, and we are fo at prefent; perhaps our hour is not yet come.

People were less attentive at that time to the increafe of commerce, than to the reduction of ufelefs expences. Mournings had been formerly deftructive to families. They ufed to give entertainments at burials, and even the funeral pomp was expensive. All those cultoms were abolished : neither houses nor chariots were hung with black, nor did they even fo much as give black liveries; fo that ever fince that time people have died cheap.

This military government influenced the manners of the inhabitants, and even regulated their fashions. The public affected to assume a foure air; through all the Prussian territories no one had above three yards of cloth in his coat, or less than two yards of a fword hanging by his fide. The women shunned the company of men, and the men took their revenge of them by drinking, smoaking, and buffoonry. In short, our manners had no longer any refemblance either either to those of our ancestors or of our neighbours : we were originals, and had the honour of being wretchedly copied by fome of the petty princes of Germany.

Towards the latter end of this reign, there happened to come to Berlin *, a man of an unlucky turn of mind, of obfcure birth, but extremely cunning. He was a kind of an adept, that made gold for the fovereign at the expence of his fubjects. His artifices fucceeded for a while; but as knavery is generally difcovered one time or other, his legerdemain was found out, and his wretched fcience returned into the obfcurity from whence it came.

Such were the manners of Brandenburg under all its different governments. The genius of the nation lay concealed during a long feries of barbarous ages : it raifed its head from time to time; but foon funk under the weight of ignorance and bad tafte; and when fome lucky circumftances feemed to favour its progrefs, a war broke out, whofe unhappy confequences destroyed the state. We have feen this state rife out of its ashes; we have seen by what new efforts the nation was civilized; and if this great fire has thrown out only a few fparkles, a fmail matter is wanting to make it blaze. As feeds require a particular foil to fpread and unfold themfelves; in like manner, nations have need of a concurrence of lucky circumstances to raise them out of their lethargy, and to give them, as it were, a new life.

All governments have had a particular feries of events to run through, before they have been able to arrive at their higheft degree of perfection. Monarchies arrive at it by flower degrees than republics,

nor

nor do they preferve it fo long; and if it be true that the most perfect form of government is that of a kingdom well administred, it is no lefs true, that republics attain fooner to the end proposed by their institution, and preferve themsfelves in it longer, because good kings are subject to death, but wife laws are immortal.

Sparta and Rome, cities defigned for military atchievements, produced, one the invincible phalanx, and the other those legions which fubdued half the known world. Sparta gave birth to the most famous generals, and Rome became a nurfery of heroes. Athens, having had more pacific laws from Solon, was the feminary of arts. To what a degree of perfection did not her poets, orators, and historians arrive? This afylum of the fciences was preferved till the intire ruin of Attica. The foundation of the 'republics of Carthage, Venice, and Holland, was connected with commerce; this they conftantly purfued and maintained, as the principle of their grandeur, and the fupport of their flate.

Let us continue this enquiry a little longer. To touch the fundamental laws of the republic, is intirely fubverting them, becaufe the wifdom of the legiflators has formed a whole, with which the different parts of the government are effentially connected To reject fome, is deftroying the reft, by a concatenation of confequences which unites them together, and forms a regular and compleat fyftem.

In monarchies, the form of government has no other basis than the absolute will of a fovereign: the laws, the army, trade. industry, and every other part of the state, are subject to the caprice of a single man, whose successfors hardly ever refemble each other. Hence it generally follows, that at the accession

fion

fion of a new prince, the state is governed by new principles; and this is what hurts this form of government. There is a proportion between the end proposed by republics, and the means they use to attain it, which is the reason that they hardly ever-In monarchies, a lazy prince fucceeds an mils it. ambitious one; after him comes a bigot; after him a warrior ; after him a scholar ; after him an epicure or a debauchee : and while this moveable ftage of fortune exhibits inceffantly new scenes, the genius of the nation, diverted by a variety of objects, has not time to fix itfelf. It is neceffary, therefore, in monarchies, that those institutions which are to bid defiance to the viciflitude of time, fhould be fo deeply rooted as to be incapable of being deflroyed, without shaking, at the fame time, the foundation of the throne.

But frailty and inftability are infeparably connected with the works of man. The revolutions of monarchies and republics have their origin in the immutable laws of nature. It is neceffary that the human paffions fhould ferve as fprings for the continual fhifting of new decorations, which the audacious fury of fome carries off, and the weaknefs of others is incapable of defending; that unbridled ambition fhould fubvert republics, and that artifice fhould triumph fometimes over fimplicity. Were it not for those great fhocks we are fpeaking of, the universe would continue always the fame, and there would be no equality in the fate of nations. Some would be always civilized and happy, and others always barbarous and unfortunate.

We have feen monarchies rife and fall, and people once rude and unpolifhed, become civilized, and a model to other nations. May we not conclude, that that these nations have a revolution fimilar to that of the planets, which, in the opinion of fome aftronomers, after having, in ten thousand years, run thro' the whole space of the heavens, find themselves, at length, at the very place from whence they fet out ?

Our bright days will therefore come, like those of other nations; and our expectations are so much the better grounded, as we have paid tribute to barbarism fome ages longer than the people of the fouth.

Thefe precious ages are eafily known by the number of great men in every branch, who flourish all at the fame time. Happy those princes who come into the world under such favourable conjunctures ! Virtues, abilities, and genius impel them, by the fame law of motion, to the noblest undertakings.

DISSERTATION II.

Of the antient and modern government of the country of Brandenburg.

B EFORE the country of Brandenburg was converted to Chriftianity, it was governed by Druids, as was formerly all Germany. Under the Vandals, the Teutons, and the Suevi, their princes were generals appointed by the nation, and were called Furften, which fignifies commanders or leaders. The emperors, who fubdued those barbarians, established governors over the frontiers, who were named Margraves, to curb this warlike nation, extremely jealous of her liberty. There are fo few records remaining of these distant ages, that, to avoid mixing mixing fables with hiftory, we fhall confine ourfelves to the government of the electorate, under the princes of the houfe of Hohenzollern.

In the year 1412; when the Burgraves of Norimberg were first established in the Marck, the nobility, who were become refty and intractable under the late regencies, refused to yield them homage. As they were supported in their independence by the dukes of Pomerania, they grew formidable to their fovereign : the great families were powerful ; they armed their fubjects, and waged war with each other, robbing travellers even on the highways. Their places of retreat were ftrong caftles, furrounded with deep ditches. Thus, thefe petty tyrants having divided the authority amongst them, ravaged the open country with impunity; and as there was no government that could enforce the execution of its laws, an univerfal diforder prevailed, and the inhabitants were reduced to the utmost mifery. The great families that arole in this flate of anarchy, were those of Kittow, Putlitz, Bredow, Holtzendorff, Uchtenhagen, Torgow, Arnim, Rochow, and the lords of Hohenstein : it is with these that the elector Frederick I, had to deal.

Notwithstanding they were fubdued by this prince, yet they continued fill mafters of the government : they granted the fupplies, regulated the imposts, fixed the number of troops, which were never raifed but in cafe of necessity, and were paid by them; they were confulted also upon the measures proper to be taken for the defence of the country; and it was by their advice that the laws were administered.

Hiftory furnishes us with more than one inflance of the power of the states. The elector Albert the Achilles owed a hundred thousand florins \ddagger , and, to

get

‡ In 1472.

get clear of the debt, he defired the states to charge themfelves with the payment of the money. They confented, and laid an excife on beer, which they granted only for feven years : they railed it afterwards, and from thence comes what is called the Landschafft, or the public bank.

Under the elector Joachim I. *, the states laid a duty on mills, farms, and sheep-folds, in order to keep two hundred horfe in pay, whom this prince fent to affift the emperor against the infidels.

In the elector Joachim II.'s time, the credit of the states was fo great, that they redeemed some bailiwicks, upon which that prince had borrowed money, on condition that neither he nor his fucceffors should ever after mortgage or fell them. He confulted them upon all occasions, and promifed not to undertake any thing without their confent. They even entered into a correspondence with Charles V. and gave him to understand, that they did not approve the elector fhould go to the diet; and accordingly he did not undertake the journey.

John Sigifmund, and George William ¶, confulted the flates in regard to the fuccession of Juliers and Berg. They nominated four deputies, who followed the court, as well to affift as council, as to be employed in negotiations, and for fuch other purposes as circumstances might point out, in the fervice of those princes.

George William confulted the fates for the laft time †, to know whether they approved that he should enter into an alliance with the Swedes, by putting them in possession of his strong holds; or whether he should fide with the emperor. From that time Schwartzenberg got fuch a powerful afcendent over

this

* In 1530. ¶ In 1628.

† In 1631.

this weak prince, that he abforbed the whole authority of the fovereign and of the ftates, and levied taxes by his own authority. Thus the ftates had no more left them of that power which they had never abufed, than the merit of a blind fubmiffion to the orders of the court.

The electors had no other council than the flates till the reign of Joachim Frederick. This prince eflablished a council, composed of a minister, for the administration of justice, another for the management of the revenue, another for the affairs of the empire, and another who was marshal of the court; over all which presided a stadtholder. From this council all decisions were issued out in the last refort, all orders civil and military, all regulations concerning the police; and it was they that drew up instructions for the ministers employed in foreign courts.

When the elector happened to be obliged, either by a journey or by war, to leave his dominions, this council exercised the functions of the fovereignty: they gave audience to foreign ministers; and had the fame power, in short, as that which a regency is possefield of, during the minority of a prince.

The power of the prime minifter, and of the council was almost boundless; count Schwartzenberg, in particular, had increased his authority under George William to fuch a degree, that it feemed equal to that of the mayors of the palace under the French kings of the first race. But the enormous abufe he made of it, gave the elector Frederick William a diflike to all prime ministers. We find, by the regulations made by this prince *, that each of the great officers had his different department, and that

* In 1651, '

that in every province there were two counfellors to regulate the affairs belonging to that diffrict.

Frederick William, in the beginning of his reign, refided at Konigsberg in Pruffia: he took care to provide the council whom he left at Berlin, with ample inftructions relating to the circumftances of that time. The troops received their orders from the oldeft generals who happened to be in the province; and the governors of fortified towns received them directly from himfelf.

Upon the death of the chancellor Gortz, this dignity was fupprefied, and baron Schwerin was made first prefident of the council. The departments were divided, fo that whatever related to the administration of the laws, was carried to the council of juflice, who had a prefident at their head : the jurifdiction of the officers of the court depended on the governor of the castle : the revenue was administred by the chamber of the Domains, which was fubdivided into feveral offices, of which baron Meinders, and after him the fieur de Jena, had the general direction.

The ecclefialtical affairs were directed by a confiftory, composed partly of priefts, and partly of laymen : befides the above-mentioned colleges, the chancery of the fiefs determined all feudal affairs.

Things continued almost in this footing during the reign of Frederick I. ‡, with this difference, that he let himfelf be governed intirely by his ministers. Danckelman, who had been his preceptor, became master of the state : upon the difgrace of that minister, count Wartenberg had the very same influence over his fovereign; and Kamke would, in the like man-

ner,

ner, have fucceeded the great chamberlain, if the king's death had not put an end to his growing power.

Frederick William II. *, changed the whole form of the flate and government : he limited the power of the minifters ; and they, who had been mafters of his father, became his fervants.

The direction of foreign affairs was committed to the fieurs d'Ilgen and Kniphaufen; thefe minifters conferred with the envoys, and held a correspondence with the Prussian ministers in the different courts of Europe; but they were particularly entrussed with the affairs relating to the empire, to the boundaries of the state, and the rights and privileges of the electoral family. The fieur Cocceius, minister of state, had the general direction of the administration of jussice, and acted as chancellor : under him the fieur d'Arnim had the department of appeals, and of the civil jussice of Prussia and Ravensberg; and the fieur de Katsch was placed at the head of the criminal jurisdiction.

The fieur de Printz, great marshal of the court, was made prefident of the fuperior confistory, and entrusted with the infpection of the universities, charitable foundations, canonries, and the affairs of the Jews.

The revenue was the part of the government which had been most neglected; for which reason the king made feveral regulations, and established the great directory in 1724. This college is divided into four departments, and at the head of each is a minister of state. Prussia, Pomerania, and the New Marck, with the post-office, constituted the first department, which was given to the fieur de Grumkow: the electorate of Brandenburg, the dutchy of Magdeburg,

* After 1713.

Magdeburg, the county of Rupin, and the place of fecretary at war, formed the fecond department, which was given to the fieur de Kraut : the territories on the Rhine and the Wefer, with the falt-pits, made the third division, which was given to the fieur de Gorne; and the fourth had the direction of the principality of Halberstadt, the county of Mansfeldt, the manufactures, the stamp-office, and the mint; this fell to the fieur de Vireck.

The king united the fecretaryfhip at war with the commiffion of the revenues. Formerly thefe colleges employed forty advocates, for the profecution of the feveral fuits that arofe in thofe courts, at the fame time that they neglected the bufinefs for which they were defigned; but after their re-union, they employed their time intirely in the fervice of the flate.

Under these principal departments, the king established, in each province, a court of justice, and another of the exchequer, subordinate to the minifiters. The ministers for foreign affairs, as well as those appointed for the administration of justice and of the revenue, made their reports every day to the king, who pronounced final judgment on the several matters laid before him. During his whole reign there was not the least decree which was not figned with his own hand, nor the least instruction of which he himself was not the author.

He declared all the fiefs allodial, on condition of a certain yearly rent, which the proprietors paid to the ftate. He laid out four millions five hundred thoufand crowns in the re-establishment of Lithuania; fix millions in rebuilding feveral towns in his own dominions, in improving the city of Berlin, and founding founding the town of Potzdam; befides purchafing lands to the value of five millions, which he incorporated with his own domains.

In a word, it was Frederick William that gave anadvantageous form to the state, and settled the government upon the principles of prudence and wisdom.

DISSERTATION III.

Of superstition and religion.

Divide this piece, concerning fuperfition and religion, into three parts; and, for the fake of perfpicuity and order, I fhall reprefent religion under paganifm, popery, and the reformation.

ARTICLE I. Of religion under Paganism.

Brandenburg followed the worfhip of the different people who inhabited this country. The Teutons, its most antient inhabitants, adored a god called Tuisfto. Cæfar fays, that this is the Dis pater ingendered by the earth, and that he had a fon called man.

The worship paid by the Germans to their gods, was proportioned to their favage rudeness and simplicity. They assembled in the facred woods, so fung hymns in honour of their idols, and facrificed even human victims to them.

Every province had its particular god; the Vandals had one called Triglaff. There was one alfo found at Harlungerberg, in the neighbourhood of Brandenburg, which had three heads,

0

to

to fignify †, that he reigned in heaven, upon earth, and in hell; in all probability this was the pagan trinity. Tacitus relates, that the Germans had a certain number of white horfes, which they believed to be initiated into the mysteries of their gods; and that they kept a black horfe for the goddels Trigla, which passed for the interpreter of her will. These people paid worship also to ferpents, and inflicted capital punishments on those who killed them *.

In the fifth century the Vandals abandoned their own country, and over-run France, Spain, and even Africa t. The Saxons, who were coming back from England, made a descent at the mouth of the Elbe, and took poffession of all that countrywhich lyes between the Elbe, the Spree, and the Oder, which the natives had abandoned. Their gods and their religion became those of Brandenburg. The chief of their idols was called Irmanfaul, which fignifies, the pillar of Irman. The learned etymologists of Germany have taken care to derive the word Irman from Hermes, which is the fame as the Mercury of the Greeks.

Those who are versed in German literature, all know, that it is a general fancy among the learned of this nation, to find out relations between the deities of Germany, and those of the Egyptians, Greeks, and Romans. It is an unhappy, but certain truth, that error and fuperstition are the portion of humanity. All nations have had the fame inclination to idolatry, and as they have all been actuated by very near the fame passions, the effects have answered accordingly. Fear gave birth to credulity, and felflove foon made heaven concern itself in the fate of mankind. Hence arose all those different forms of

worfhip.

- † Valentia Eichstadt.
 * Alaus Arentzir.

 - ‡ Orofius and Gregory of Tours,

worship, which, properly speaking, were no more than submissions modified in a hundred extravagant forms, to appeafe the wrath of heaven, whole refentment they dreaded. Human reason, altered and debased by the apprehension of an infinite variety of evils, knew not whom to fly to for shelter. And, as people who are fick try every kind of medicine, however filly and ridiculous, in hopes to find a cure at last; so mankind, in their blindness, supposed a divine effence, and a falutary virtue in the various objects of nature, from the highest to the lowest. Every thing was adored; incense was offered to mushrooms, altars were crected to crocodiles; temples were built, and priests appointed for the worship of statues made in honour of those great men who were the earlieft governors of nations; and whenever a country laboured under any general affliction, the superstition was doubled. The learned of Germany have reason to fay, in this sense, that superstion is the fame in all countries : though it be, in general, a confequence of credulity, yet it shews itself under different forms, which are infinitely varied and proportioned to the genius of nations. I can hardly think, that the ingenious fables of the Greeks, that their deities, Minerva, Venus, and Apollo, were known in this country at the time of Paganism. But our profound etymologists are not puzzled with fuch a trifle; they think to ennoble their mythology, by giving Greek or Roman originals to their gods; as if the name of those people was capable of rendering idolatry more venerable, or the extravagance of the Greeks was preferable to that of the Germans.

Irmanfaul was not the only god of the Saxons.

The

The following inscription was found under one of their idols: I was once duke of the Saxons, but now I am become a god. Angelus maintains, that they worshipped the fun under the form of a radiant head, and that this idol gave its name to the town of Sonnenburg, where it was erected. The fame author pretends, that they adored Venus, reprefented half naked, with the left nipple pierced by an arrow, and furrounded by three graces, of a fmaller fize than herfelf : those people called her Magda; that is, maid; and Angelus affirms, that fhe gave her name to Magdeburg, where she had her altars *. The ruins of her temple were still to be feen in this city, before it was facked by Tilly. But what appears most remarkable in the worship paid by the Saxons to this deity, were the games which they celebrated in honour of her. These confisted of tournaments given by the young people of neighbouring villages. They deposited a fum of money in the hands of the judges, for a portion to a young woman, who was to be given in marriage to the perfon who won her at the tilting. The annals of Magdeburg make mention, that thefe games were still fubfisting, as the reliques of paganism, in the years 1279, and 1387.

Luxury was introduced into religion upon the increase of riches. Formerly the people thought it improper to place their gods in temples built by human hands, for which reason they worschipped them in facred groves; but, in proportion as they grew civilized, their gods came to live in towns ‡. And

y et

- * Annals of Magdeburg.
- † Linderbrock.

(197)

yet the antient cuftom was not intirely abolished; for we find, that Charlemain forbad the Saxons to worship oaks, or to water them with the blood of victims.

The priefts * of thole days were more artful and cunning than the common people. Befides their priefthood, they had three other forts of quacks-tricks; they invented oracles, and they dabbled in aftrology and phyfic. So much craft was more than fufficient to impofe upon the ignorant vulgar. Hence it was very difficult to extirpate a religion fupported by fuch a multitude of fuperfititions. All Germany was ftill attached to the worfhip of idols, when Charlemain, and after him Henry the Fowler, undertook to convert thefe people. After feveral ufelefs efforts, they fucceeded only by drowning idolatry in torrents of human blood.

ARTICLE II. Conversion of the people to Christianity, and the state of the catholic religion in Brandenburg.

It is a folly common to all nations, to illustrate the nobility of their laws, cultoms, and religion, by the antiquity of their original. The Germans, not content with ftealing their gods from the Greeks, pretended alfo to have received Chriftianity as early as any other nation in Europe. They have found in St Jerome fome passage or another, which fays, as Staphonius and Smitius pretend, that the apostle Thomas came to preach the gospel in the north of Germany. If he preached any thing, it was O 3

* Freinshemius and Schmidt.

incredulity; for they continued pagans a long time after.

Let people fay what they will, there is not the least vestige of Christianity to be found in Brandenburg before the time of Charlemain *. This emperor, after several victories obtained over the Saxons and Brandenburghers, came and pitched his camp at Wormerstedt †, in the neighbourhood of Magdeburg, and granted peace to those provinces which he had fubdued; upon condition that they would confent to Christianity.

The impoffibility of withftanding fo formidable an enemy, and the fear of menaces, induced thefe people to fubmit to baptifm, which they received in the emperor's camp; but, as foon as the danger was over, and the emperor was removed to fome diffance from the neighbourhood, together with his army, they all returned again to their old flate of idolatry.

The emperor, Henry the Fowler, triumphed afterwards in 928, like Charlemain, over the inhabitants of the banks of the Elbe and the Oder; and, after a vaft deal of bloodfhed, thofe people were fubdued and converted. The Chriftians, out of their great zeal, demolifhed the pagan idols, infomuch, that there are fcarce any remains of them now extant; the empty niches of thofe idols were filled with faints of every kind, and new errors fucceeded to thofe of antiquity.

That age which Leo X. made for ever memorable in Italy, by reviving the polite arts and fciences, which had been a long time buried in ignorance and depravation of tafte; that age, I fay, was not fo favourable favourable to the nations on this fide of the Alps. Germany was still in the darkest ignorance, and groaned under a barbarous kind of a government. There was neither morality nor learning; and human reason,-deprived of the light of philosophy, was buried in its stupidity. The converters, and the new proselytes, being in the same situation in regard to those articles, had no reproach to make to each other.

* Towards the year 946, the emperor Otho founded the bishopric of Havelberg, and, not long after, that of † Brandenburg. He thought, very likely, to raile, by this means, a kind of dike against the inundation of idolatry, to which those people were prone; in the fame manner as princes built citadels, in towns newly conquered, to check the infolence and mutinous disposition of the inhabitants.

Brandenburgh being, at length, converted to Christianity, fell into the very excess of false zeal: it made itfelf tributary, at the fame time, to the pope, to the emperor, and to the margrave, its governor. The people foon repented their folly, and regretted those idols which were visible objects of worship, and lefs burdenfome to them than the yearly tributes which they paid to the pope, whom they never faw. The love of liberty, the force of inveterate prejudices, and the profpect of their own interest, led them back to their falfe gods. Mistevoyus, king of the Vandals, put himfelf at the head of the pagan party, and reftored the antient worship, after driving the margrave Thierry out of Brandenburg. It was by force of arms that Christianity was re-established for the third time in this country. Then it was that the

04

* Angelus. † 960.

the catholic religion appeared in full triumph, without any manner of confiraint, and was followed by a long train of fcandalous exceffes. The bifhops were ignorant, cruel, and ambitious; and, inftead of preaching peace by their example, they delighted in war; for they bore arms in perfon againft the margraves, and their other neighbours, plundering and ravaging the country, committing the greateft of violences, acting even the part of incendiaries, and arrogating to themfelves (notwithftanding a life thus fullied with crimes) an abfolute power over the confciences of the people.

So common were those diforders, that history abounds with examples of them; but I shall relate only two *. In 1278, Gunter, archbishop of Brandenburg, waged war against the elector Otho, furnamed Sagittarius, took him prisoner, and obliged him to pay the sum of 7000 filver marks for his ranfom. In 1391, the archbishop Albert, who went always armed, feized on the person of the lord of Bredow, who was governor-general of the Marck, took the 'town of Rathenaw, and made incursions along the Havel, with a firebrand in one hand, and a fword in the other, fpreading terror and defolation whereever he approached.

The grofs ignorance into which those people were funk in the 13th century, was a foil in which fuperfition must necessiarily thrive. In fact, there was no want of miracles, nor of any other kind of tricks capable of establishing the authority of the priest.

Lockelius very gravely relates, that prince Otho having been excommunicated by Luitpold, archbifhop of Brandenburg, on fome frivolous account, he laughed at the ecclefiaftic cenfures; but that he was greatly furprifed when he found that his dogs, though almost starved with hunger, would eat no victuals that came from his table; which brought him to his right way of thinking. These dogs were, doubtlefs, very good catholics; but unluckily the breed is loft.

At that time the miraculous images of the virgin Mary, and of the other faints, as well as their numerous reliques, had a very extraordinary virtue *. Among the reft the blood of Belitz was vaftly in vogue. The ftory is this. A woman of that town, who kept a public house, stole a confectated host, and buried it under a barrel in her cellar, hoping, by this means, to have better cuftom for her beer. But being touched with remorfe (for publicans have a very tender confcience) she owned her crime in public to the curate, who came in procession, with all his pontifical train, to dig up the hoft. In thrusting the shovel into the ground, they faw fome blood gush out, and every body immediately cried out, A miracle. The imposture was too palpable; for it was known, that this was fome of the blood of an ox, which had been fpilt there by the woman of the houfe. These miracles made a great impression upon the minds of the people; but this would not fatiffy the clergy †. The court of Rome being ever more attentive to extend her dominion under the colour of religion, neglected no method that could be conducive to that end. In the 13th century most of the religious orders were founded. The pope established as many as he could of them in Germany, and particularly in the country of Brandenburg, under

Annals of Brandenburg. + In 1279.

der the pretence of fixing, by this means, the minds of the people in the profession of Christianity. The hypochondriac, the lazy, and all those who had incurred shame or difgrace in the world, retired into those facred afylums, where they robbed the state of its subjects, by banishing themselves from society, and by renouncing the benediction which God gave to our first parents. Thus they became a burden to the public, living only upon alms, or making unlawful acquisitions. And though these institutions were contary to the laws of society and good policy, yet the pope established them over all Europe :

cy, yet the pope established them over all Europe : and thus, without opposition, he raifed a powerful army of priest, at the expence of the feveral princes, and kept large garifons in countries over which he had no fovereignty. But in those days the people were brutish, the princes weak, and the priests rode in triumph.

When Chriftianity was well eftablished, it produced fanatics of every kind *. The country of Brandenburg was afflicted with the plague in 1351, and this was fufficient to make superfition fly into its highest extravagance. To appease the divine wrath, fome Jews were baptized by force, and others were burnt; public processions were ordained; vows were made to miraculous images; and the imagination grown warm by fo many foolish and whimfical inventions, produced the order of the flagellants. These were melancholy Christians, who fcourged themselves with rods of wire in public processions. But the pope himself was shocked at these horrid macerations, and condemned the order, together with its abuses.

The

The public devotions took afterwards a milder turn. Pope John XXII. eftablifhed offices of indulgencies in the country of Brandenburgh; the Auftin friars traded in this commodity, and fent the money they raifed by it to Rome. Miracles were at length grown fo common *, that, by the teffimony of fome authors, a fhower of red and white croffes is faid to have fallen upon the people that paffed along the fireets in the year 1500. Some of thofe croffes were found in loaves of bread, which was looked upon as the forerunner of a general calamity.

At this very time, when the priefts impofed fo grofly on the credulity of mankind; when they made use of religion only as a means to enrich themselves; when the clergy, in general, led the most fcandalous lives, a fimple friar undertook to reform fo many abuses. By his example he reftored mankind to the use of their reason, which they had been deprived of for fo many ages; and the human understanding, encouraged by the recovery of its liberty, foread its inquiries on every fide.

ARTICLE

* Lockelius, annals of Brandenburg.

ARTICLE III. Of religion under the reformation.

I fhall not confider the reformation as a divine or a hiftorian; the tenets of this religion, and the events which it gave rife to, are fo well known, that there is no need to repeat them. So great, and fo extraordinary a revolution, which 'changed almost the whole fystem of Europe, deferves to be examined in a philo^fophical light.

The catholic religion, which had been raifed on the ruins of that of the Jews, and of the Pagans, had now fublified during the fpace of fifteen centuries : fhe had been humble and mild under perfecutions; but, grown fierce after her eftablifhment, fhe was for perfecuting in her turn. All Chriftendom was fubject to the pope, who was reckoned infallible, by which means his power was more extended than that of the most absolute monarch. A pitiful friar undertook to oppose a power fo well eftablished, and, of a fudden, one half of Europe shook off the papal yoke.

As the feveral caufes, which produced this great revolution, had fubfifted long before it happened, they prepared the minds of the people for fo important an event. The Chriftian religion was degenerated to fuch a degree, that the very characters of its inftitution were no longer difcernible. Nothing could excel the original fancity of its doctrine; but it was foon perverted by the natural bias of mankind to corruption. Thus the pureft fources of good good became the caufe of all manner of mifchief. This religion, which preached humility, charity, and patience, was established by fire and fword. The priests, who ought to have been examples of poverty and fanctity, led the most fcandalous lives : they acquired immense riches, which puffed them up with pride; and fome of them were become powerful princes. The pope, who originally was fubject to the emperors, affumed to himfelf the power of making and depofing them; he thundered out his excommunications, laid whole kingdoms under interdicts, and carried things to fo enormous an excefs, that the world was obliged to cry out for a reformation.

Religion changed, together with the manners of the people; every age it loft fomething of its natural fimplicity; and, by too much paint, its features were no longer diffinguishable. All that was fuperadded to it was the invention of men; and, like them, was doomed to perifh. At the council of * Niece, the divinity ‡ of the Son was declared equal to that of the Father; and, by joining the holy Ghost to those two perfons, they made the Trinity. Priests were forbidden to marry, by the canons of the council of Toledo +; but they did not comply with this inftitution till the 13th century. Purgatory was invented in the 6th century ; and the council of Trent made it an article of faith. The worship of images was established by the second council of Niece,

* In the year 321. ‡ Origen and St Justin were not of this opinion. The latter fays, in his dialogue, p. 316. that the Son is not near fo great as the Father.

+ Held in the year 490.

Niece \mathcal{J} , and tranfubftantiation by the council of Trent **. The fchoolmen maintained the infallibility of the pope, fince the quarrel between the bifhops of Rome and Conftantinople. Some melancholy men founded religious orders, and confined to idle fpeculation a life, which fhould be fpent in action for the good of fociety. Convents were multiplied without number, and a great number of mankind were buried and fequeftrated from fociety. In fine, all manner of tricks were invented to impofe upon the credulity of the vulgar; and forged miracles were become almost a common thing.

And yet religion was not to expect a reformation by changes arifing from fpeculative confiderations. Among those who think, the generality turn all their fagacity and penetration on the fide of interest and ambition; there are very few that combine abstract ideas, and much lefs who reflect deeply on those important matters; and the common people, the most respectable, most numerous, and most unfortunate part of fociety, follow the impressions which they receive from their leaders.

This was not the cafe in refpect to the tyrannical power which the clergy exercifed over the confciences of the people; the priefts ftripped them of their liberty and property.

This flavery, which every day grew heavier, had already occafioned great complaints. The most dull, as well as the most ingenious, if they have but fenfibility, feel an injury done them. All aim alike at their own welfare, and if they fuffer for a while, their patience will be tired out at last. Thus the oppression,

¶ Held in 781. * 1645. eppreffion, under which fo many nations groaned, would have inevitably produced a reformation, even if the Roman clergy themfelves, torn by inteffine divisions, had not given the fignal of liberty, by fetting up the flandard of revolt against the pope. The Vaudois, the Wicklefites, and the Hussites, had already attempted to flir; but Luther and Calvin, who had equal boldness with the former, and were born under more favourable conjunctures, gave, at length, the finishing stroke to this great work.

The Auftin friars were in possession of the trade of indulgencies; but the pope gave the commission, this time, to the Dominicans, which occasioned a furious quarrel between the two orders. The Auftin friars exclaimed against the pope; and Luther, who was of their order, attacked, with great vigour, the abuses of the church. He boldly tore off part of the veil of superstition, and became the head of a fect; and, as his doctrine stripped the bishops of their benefices, and the monasteries of their riches, princes followed this new reformer in crouds.

Religion then affumed a new form, and drew near to its antient fimplicity. This is not a place to examine, whether it would not have been better to have left more pomp and external fhew, as it has a greater effect upon the people, who are ftruck only by fenfible objects. It feems that a worfhip, intirely fpiritual, and fo naked as that of the proteftants, is no: defigned for dull heavy men, who are incapable of rifing by thought to the admiration of the fublimeft truths.

The reformation was of fervice to the world, and especially to the progress of the human understanding. The protestants being obliged to reflect upon matters matters of faith, divefted themfelves fuddenly of the prejudices of education, and found themfelves at liberty to make use of their reason, that guide which is given to man to conduct him, and which he ought to follow, if ever, in the most important concerns of life. The catholics, finding themfelves vigoroufly attacked, were obliged to defend themselves. The clergy began to study, and emerged from that shameful ignorance, in which they had been, almost, all buried.

If there was but one religion in the world, it would be proud and defpotic ; the priests would be fo many tyrants, who, while they exercifed their feverity towards the people, would fhew indulgence only to their own crimes. Faith, ambition, and policy would enflave the universe. Now, that there are a great many sects, none of them can deviate, without having reason to repent it, from the rules of moderation. The example of the reformation is a bridle which hinders the pope from giving loofe to his ambition ; and he has reafon to apprehend the defertion of his members if he abufes his power. Thus he is very fparing of his excommunications, fince, by a step of that kind, he lost Henry VIII. and the kingdom of England. The catholic and protestant clergy, who watch one another with an equal inclination to criticife, are both obliged to observe, at least, an external decorum. Thus there is an exact balance between them. Happy, if the spirit of party, fanaticism, and folly, never hurry them again into those barbarous wars, which should be eternally odious to all branches of Christianity ! Confidering religion merely in a political light, it feems that protestantism is better adapted both for republics

republics and monarchies. It agrees better with that spirit of liberty which is effential to the former. For in a government that stands in need of merchants, labourers, tradefinien, soldiers, and, in short, of a great multitude of fubjects for its fupport, it is certain, that people who make a vow against the propagation of the human species, are pernicious to the ltate.

In monarchies, the proteftant religion depends on no foreign power, but is intirely fubject to the go-vernment; whereas, the catholic religion effablishes a spiritual jurifdiction, unlimited in its power, and fruitful in plots and artifices in the prince's temporal dominions. The priefts, who have the direction of confciences, and have no other superior but the pope, have a greater command over the people than the fovereign that governs them; and, by a peculiar artifice of confounding the interests of religion with human ambition, the popes have often been at variance with princes on subjects that are no way sub-ject to the jurisdiction of the church.

In the country of Brandenburg, and most of the provinces of Germany, the people were all impati-ent under the yoke of the Roman clergy. This was too coffly a religion for fo poor a country. Purgatory, maffes for the living and the dead, jubilees, first fruits, indulgencies, venial and mortal fins, the changing of penances into pecuniary fines, matrimonial causes, vows and offerings, were fo many imposts which the pope laid on credulity, and brought him in as fure a revenue as Mexico does to Spain. Those who paid them were exhausted and diffatisfied. There was no necessity of using many arguments to dispose those people to receive the reformation : P

reformation: they complained of the tyranny of the clergy; a man ftarted up who promifed to deliver them from the oppression, and they all followed him.

Joachim II. was the first elector who embraced the Lutheran religion, which he learned of his mother, who was a princefs of Denmark. For the new doctrine had made its way into Denmark before it was received in Brandenburg. His fubjects foon followed his example, and all Brandenburg turned Proteflant. Matthew Jagow, bishop of Brandenburg, administred the facrament in both kinds in the convent of Black-friars. This convent became afterwards the cathedral of Berlin. Joachim II. distinguished himfelf among the party, not only by the controverfial letters which he wrote to the king of Poland, but moreover, by the eloquent speeches which he is faid to have * made at the diet of Augsburg in favour of the Protestants.

The reformation could not abolifh all the errors of the antient religion; though it had opened the eyes of the people with regard to an infinite number of fuperfitions, yet it retained a great many others; fo inconceivable is the propenfity of the human mind to error. Luther did not believe in purgatory, yet he admitted apparitions and devils into his fyftem : he even maintained, that Satan had appeared to him at Wittemburg, and that he had exorcifed him, by finging an inkhorn at his head. There was fcarce any nation, at that time, but was full of thofe prejudices. The court, and much more fo the people, were prepoffeffed with a notion of forcery, conjuring, apparitions, and devils. In 1533, two old women paffed paffed through the ordeal of fire, to clear themfelves of the charge of witchcraft. The court had its aftrologer : one of them foretold, at the birth of John Sigifmund, that he would be a fortunate prince, becaufe, at that time, a new ftar was difcovered in the conftellation of Caffiopeia. But the aftrologer did not foretel, that John Sigifmund would turn Calvinift to pleafe the Dutch, whofe affiftance was of great fervice to him in afferting his rights to the duchy of Cleves.

After Luther's fchifm had divided the church, the popes and emperors ufed every kind of endeavour to bring about a re union. The divines of both profeffions held conferences, one while at Thorn, another time at Augfburg. Religious fubjects were debated in all the diets of the empire, and yet every attempt proved fruitlefs. At length a bloody and cruel war broke out, which was extinguifhed and renewed at different intervals. It was often kindled by the ambition of the emperors, who wanted to opprefs the liberty of the princes, and the confciences of the people. But the jealoufy of France, and the ambition of Guftavus Adolphus king of Sweden, preferved Germany and religion from the defpotic power of the houfe of Auftria.

During all those troubles, the electors of Brandenburg behaved with the greatest prudence. They were directed by the principles of lenity and moderation. Frederick William having acquired catholic subjects by the treaty of Westphala, did not perfecute them; he even gave leave to some Jewish families to settle in his dominions, and permitted them to build synagogues.

Frederick I. fometimes fhut the catholic churches,

by

P 2

by way of reprifal for the perfecutions which the Proteftants fuffered under the elector Palatine; but the catholics were always re-inflated in the free exercise of their religion The Calvinists attempted to perfecute the Lutherans in the country of Brandenburg. The king being inclined to favour the Calvinists, embraced this opportunity to establish priests of that fect in villages which had been always directed by Lutherans. This plainly shews, that religion does not destroy the passions of mankind, and that priests, of whatever religion, are always ready to oppress their adversaries, when they have power on their fide.

adverfaries, when they have power on their fide. It is a fhame to the human underftanding, that at the beginning of fo learned an age as the XVIIIth, all manner of fuperfititions were yet fubfifting. Men of fenfe, as well as the vulgar, believed ftill in apparitions. There was a kind of popular tradition, that a ghoft dreffed in white appeared conftantly at Berlin, whenever a prince of the family was near his end. The late king ordered a fellow to be taken up and punifhed, who had pretended to have feen an apparition ; the ghofts, offended at fo bad a reception, appeared no more, and the public was difabufed.

In 1708, a woman, who had the misfortune of being old, was burnt as a witch. Thefe barbarous confequences of ignorance made a great imprefion upon Thomafius, the learned profeffor of Halle; he expoled the weaknefs and ridicule of the proofs of witchcraft; he maintained public thefes on the natural caufes of things, and declaimed fo loudly againft trials of this kind, that the judges were afhamed to continue them any longer; and, fince his time, the fex has been fuffered to grow old, and die in peace.

Of all the learned men that have adorned Germa-

ny,

ny, Leibnitz and Thomafius did the greateft fervice to the human understanding, by pointing out the right road which reason ought to pursue to come at the truth. They opposed prejudices of every kind, and, in all their writings, appealed to analogy and experience, the two crutches by the help of which we drawl on in the road of argumentation; and they had a great number of disciples.

The Calvinists became more pacific under the reign of Fredrick-William, and religious quarrels ceafed. The Lutherans improved this tranquillity to their advantage. Francke, a minister of, their sect, establifhed, by his own industry, a college at Halle. This was a nurfery for young divines, from whence a swarm of priests issued forth, who formed a fect of rigid Lutherans, and who wanted nothing but an Abbe Paris's grave, and an Abbe Becherand, to play gambols upon. These are Protestant Janfenists, who are distinguished from the rest by their myftical feverities. After them appeared all forts of Quakers, Zinzindorfians, Hychilians, and other fects, one more ridiculous and extravagant than the other, who, by carrying * the principles of the primitive church too far, fell into fome criminal abuses.

All thefe fects live here in peace, and contribute alike to the profperity of the flate; for there is never a religion that differs greatly from the reft, in refpect to morality. Hence they may be all alike to the government, which, of courfe, leaves every man at liberty to go to heaven which way he pleafes. All that is required of them is to be peaceful and good fubjects.

P 3

Falfe

* The community of goods, and equality of conditions. It is even faid that this community of goods is extended to women in their aflemblics, False zeal is a tyrant that depopulates provinces; toleration is a tender mother that makes them flourish.

DISSERTATION IV.

On the reasons for the enacting and repealing of laws.

W HOSOEVER is defirous of acquiring a complete knowledge of the manner in which laws ought to be enacted or repealed, can attain it only by the fludy of hiftory. There we find, that every nation has had its particular laws; that thefe laws were established by degrees; and that it was fome time before mankind could establish any thing upon a reasonable footing. There we find also, that those legislators, whose laws have substifted longest, were fuch as aimed only at the public good, and were best acquainted with the temper and disposition of the people whose government they fettled.

It is these confiderations that have induced us to enter into a particular inquiry concerning the history of laws, and the manner in which they were established in most civilized countries.

It feems probable that the fathers of families were the first legislators. The necessity of establishing order in their own houses, obliged them, without doubt, to make domestic laws. After those early ages, and when men began to unite in communities,

the

the laws of those particular jurifdictions were found infufficient for a more numerous fociety.

The human heart, which feems to lofe its malice in folitude, exerts every branch of it upon the great ftage of the world. And if the mutual intercourfe of mankind, by forting the most homogeneous characters, furnishes the virtuous with good company, it fupplies accomplices also to the wicked.

When diforders began to increase in towns, and new vices were seen to rise, fathers of families, as most interested, agreed, for their own security, to endeavour to stem the torrent Laws were therefore published, and magistrates appointed to enforce them. Such is the depravity of mankind, that, to live happy, and in peace, there is a necessity for having recourse to the powerful constraint of laws !

The first laws provided only against great inconveniencies: the civil laws regulated the worship of the gods, the division of lands, marriage contracts, and inheritances; criminal laws exerted their rigour only in regard to crimes whose effects were most apprehended: and in proportion, afterwards, as unexpected inconveniencies arose, new disorders gave birth to new laws.

From the union of towns, republics took their rife; and, from the bias of all human things to viciffitude, the form of their government often changed. The people, tired of a democracy, made a transition to ariftocracy, in the room of which they fubfituted, afterwards, a monarchical government. This was brought about two ways; for either the people placed their confidence in the eminent virtue of one of their fellow citizens, or fome ambitious perfon, by artifice, usurped the fovereign power. P A There There are few countries but have experienced these different governments; and yet all of them have had different laws.

Ofiris is the first legislator mentioned in profane history *; he was king of Egypt, and established laws for that country. These laws, to which even fovereigns submitted, regulated the government of the kingdom, and directed, at the same time, the conduct of individuals.

The kings of those days acquired the love of the people, only inafmuch as they conformed to these laws. Ofiris † appointed thirty judges, the chief of whom wore about his neck the image of truth, hanging by a gold chain : to be touched by this image was carrying the cause.

Ofiris regulated the worfhip of the gods, the division of lands, and the diffinction of ranks and conditions : he forbad the perfons of debtors to be arrefted ; and banished the feducing charms of rhetoric from public pleadings The Egyptians pledged the dead bodies of their fathers, and left them with their creditors for fecurity; and it was the utmost infamy not to redeem them before their death. This legislator thought it was not fufficient to punish men while they were living; for which reason, he established a tribunal to judge them after they were dead, to the end, that the infamy annexed to their condemnation might ferve as a solution to excite the living to virtue.

Next to the laws of the Egyptians, those of the Cretans are the most antient. Their legislator, Minos, gave out that he was fon of Jupiter, and that he

- * Herodotus and Diodorus Siculus.
- + Some authors add Ifis alfo.

he had received these laws from his father, in order to render them more venerable.

Lycurgus, king of Sparta, made use of Minos's laws, to which he added some of those of Osiris, which he collected in his travels through Egypt. He banished gold, filver, and all forts of coins and superfluous arts from his republic; and he made an equal division of lands among the citizens.

As the chief intent of this legiflator was to form his people to war, he difcouraged every kind of paffion that might enervate their courage. With this view, he permitted the promifcuous ufe of women among the citizens, by which means the flate was peopled, and an attachment to the foft endearments of marriage was prevented. The children were all brought up at the public expence; and when a father could prove that his new born infant was not found, he was allowed to kill him. Lycurgus thought that a man, who was unable to bear arms, was not fit to live.

He made a regulation that the Helotes, who were a kind of flaves, fhould manure the lands; and that the Spartans fhould be employed only in military exercifes.

Girls were admitted, as well as boys, to wreftle in public, on which occasion they both performed naked.

They eat all together in public, and no difference was made of rank or condition.

Strangers were forbidden to make any flay in Sparta, left their manners fhould corrupt-those introduced by Lycurgus.

There was no punifhment against thieves, unless they were detected in the fact. Lycurgus's aim was to form a military republic, and he fucceeded.

Dra-

Dracon † was the first who made laws for the Athenians; but these were so rigorous, that it was faid they were written rather with blood than ink.

We have feen in what manner laws were established in Egypt, and at Sparta : let us now inquire how they were reformed at Athens.

The diforders which univerfally prevailed in Attica, and the unhappy confequences apprehended from thence, rendered it neceffary to have recourfe to fome prudent perfon, who fhould be judged capable of reforming fo many abufes. The poor, who were exposed to the most cruel oppression from the rich, because of their debts, thought of chusing to themfelves a chief, who should deliver them from the tyranny of their creditors.

During these diffensions, Solon was named Archon, and supreme ruler, by the unanimous consent of the people. The rich, as Plutarch says, approved of him readily, as he was rich; and the poor, because he was honest.

Solon released the debtors, and gave the citizens a power of making testaments.

He allowed that fuch women as had the plea of impotency against their husbands, might chuse themfelves others from among their relations.

Thefe laws inflicted punifhments on idlenefs; they acquitted thofe who killed an adulterer; and prohibited the committing the wardship of children to their next relations.

If a man had but one eye, he who put out the other was fentenced to lose both his; and men of debauched

† Dracon punished even the smallest faults with death; he went to far as to profecute inanimate things: thus a statue, for example, which had hurt a person, by falling upon him, was banished the city. debauched morals were not fuffered to speak in public affemblies.

Solon made no law against parricide : as this crime had never been heard of among the Athenians, he thought, that to forbid it, would be rather giving them a notion of committing it.

He ordered all his laws to be deposited in the Areopagus. This court was founded by Cecrops, and in the beginning was composed of thirty judges, who were afterwards increased to five hundred. They held their fittings by night, and the orators were allowed only to state the case of their clients, without endeavouring to excite the passions.

\$

The Athenian laws were afterwards received at Rome: but as the laws of the Romans became those of the feveral nations which they fubdued, it will be neceffary to enlarge a little upon this fubject.

Romulus was the founder and first legislator of Rome. We have the following few fragments of his laws remaining.

He ordained, that the kings fhould have the fupreme authority in things relating to the administration of justice, and to religion; that no credit fhould be given to the fables that are told of the gods; that no notions fhould be propagated concerning their nature, but fuch as are pure and religious; and nothing bafe or difhonourable fhould be attributed to those happy beings. Plutarch adds, that it is impious to imagine the Deity takes any pleasure in the charms of a mortal beauty. And yet this king, who had fo little superfition in other respects, ordained that nothing should be undertaken without first confulting the augurs.

Romulus placed the Patricians in the fenate, and divided

(220)

divided the Plebeians into tribes ; and as to the flaves, they were not confidered at all.

Husbands had a right to punish their wives with death, when they were convicted of adultery or drunkenness.

Fathers had an unlimited power over their children; they were allowed to deftroy their new-born infants, that had any monftrous deformity. Parricide was punished with death; if a patron defrauded his client, he was held infamous; and if a step-daughter happened to strike her father, she was abandoned to the vengeance of the houshold gods. Romulus would have even the very walls of towns to be facred; hence he she shother Remus, for having transferested this law, by leaping over the walls of the new town.

This prince established also asylums, one of which was near the Tarpeian rock.

To these laws of Romulus, Numa added fome new ones: as this prince was very religious, and had right notions of the Deity, he prohibited the reprefenting of God' in the resemblance of man or beast. Hence, for the space of one hundred and fixty years from the foundation of Rome, there were no images in the Roman temples,

Tullus Hostilius, in order to encourage the propagation of the species, decreed, that if a woman was delivered of three children at a birth, they should be maintained at the public expence till the age of puberty.

We find, among Tarquin's laws, that he obliged each citizen to give in an account of his effate to the king, under a fevere penalty if he failed; that he regulated the donations and offerings which private perfons (221)

perfons made to the temples; and that, among others, he permitted manumitted flaves to be admitted into the tribes of the city. This prince's laws were alfo favourable to debtors.

Such were the principal laws which the Romans received under their kings. They were collected into one body by Sextus Papirius, from whom they took the name of the Papirian code.

As most of those laws had been made for a monarchical government, they were abolished upon the expulsion of their kings.

Valerius Poplicula, Brutus's colleague in the confulate, and a great favourite of the people, for having been one of the principal authors of the liberty of Rome, published new laws, adapted to the government lately established.

These laws allowed an appeal from the magistrates to the people, and prohibited, upon pain of death, the accepting of any post or dignity without their confent. He diminished the public taxes, and made it lawful to kill any perfon who should aspire to the fovereign power.

It was not till fome time after Poplicula, that ufury was eftablished; the Patricians at Rome carried it even to twelve *per cent*. If the debtor could not fatisfy his creditor, he was dragged to prison, and he and his whole family were reduced to flavery. The feverity of this law feemed fo intolerable to to the Plebeians, who were often victims to it, that they complained against the confuls. The fenate was inflexible; and the people being provoked at this treatment, retired to the Mons Sacer; where they might treat with the Patricians upon equal terms. The confequence of this feceffion was, that they did did not return to Rome, till it was agreed that their debts fhould be abolifhed, and magisfrates were created by the name of Tribunes, with a proper authority to maintain their rights. These tribunes reduced the interest of money to half *per cent*. and, at length, it was intirely abolished for a time.

The two orders of which the Roman republic was composed, were continually forming ambitious projects, to increase their respective power; and from hence arose continual distrusts and jealouss. Some factious citizens made it their business to flatter the people, by pushing their pretensions to a pitch of extravagance; and some young fenators, men of strong passions, and of no less pride, contributed frequently to render the resolutions of the fenate too fevere.

The Agrarian law, relating to the division of lands, was a fource of frequent animolities. This diffute was first flarted in the year 267 of the foundation of Rome. The fenate found means, fometimes, to stiffle these differsions, by employing the people in military operations; but they were always revived, and continued till the year 300.

Rome, at length, grew fenfible of the neceffity of having recourfe to laws that might fatisfy both parties. With this view they fent Polthumius Albus, Antonius Manlius, and Sulpicius Camerinus, to Athens, in order to make a compilement of Solon's laws. Thefe ambaffadors, who, at their return, were chofen among the decemvirs, digefted thefe laws, which the fenate approved by a decree, and the people by a plebifcitum. They were engraved on ten copper tables, and the year following two more were added to them. This conflituted the body of laws,

10

(223)

to well known by the name of that of the twelve tables.

Thefe laws limited the power of fathers over their children; they inflicted punifhments on guardians who defrauded their wards; and they allowed people to leave their effates by will to whom they pleafed. But the triumvirs ordained afterwards, that the teflators fhould be obliged to leave a fourth part of their fortune to their next heirs; and this is the origin of what we call the Legitim, or the fhare that a child has by law in his parent's effate *.

Children, born ten months after the death of their father, were declared legitimate; and the emperor Adrian extended this privilege to eleven months.

Divorce, a thing as yet unknown to the Romans, had not the force of law till it was established by the twelve tables. Punishments were also inflicted against injurious actions, words, and writings.

Even the intention of committing parricide was punished with death.

The citizens were impowered to kill a thief, if he had been taken with arms about him, or if he had broke into their houfe by night.

Falfe witneffes were fentenced to be tumbled down from the Tarpeian rock. In criminal caufes, the plaintiff was allowed two days to draw up his accufation, of which he gave notice; and the defendant had three days to make his anfwer, and prepare for a defence \dagger . If it appeared, upon trial, that the plaintiff had fally accufed the defendant, he was condemned to the fame punifhment as would have been

* There were only two forts of heirs ab inteffato; the children and the relations by the male fex.

† The defendant appeared in a suppliant posture before the magistrate, with his relations and elients.

been inflicted on the defendant, if the latter had been found guilty of the charge.

This is the fubftance of the laws of the twelve tables; laws of fo excellent a nature, that Tacitus fays, all good inflitutions ended with them. Whatever was most perfect in the Egyptian and Greek laws centered in these. They were fo equitable as not to refirain the liberty of the citizens, but in such cafes as the abuse of it might be prejudicial to the tranquillity of families, and to the security of the republic.

The authority of the fenate, which was continually clashing with the privileges of the people, the immoderate ambition of the Patricians, the pretenfions of the Plebeians, which were perpetually increafing, together with many other causes, which may be feen in hiftory, raifed new diffurbances, and flung the republic into violent convultions. The Gracchi and the Saturnini published fome feditious laws; and during the troubles of the civil wars, a vaft number of decrees were iffued out, which were occafionally enforced, according to the different fuccefs of the perfons by whom they were enacted. Sylla abolifhed the antient laws, and established new ones, which were repealed by Lepidus. The corruption of manners increasing with these domestic diffensions, gave rife to an infinite number of new inftitutions. Pompey was appointed to reduce them; and he published fome himfelf, which died with him. During five and twenty years of civil wars, all law and justice were at a ftand : and things continued in this confusion till the reign of Augustus, who, in his fixth confulate, re-established the antient laws, and abolished all those which were made during the inteffine commotions of the republic.

At

At length the emperor Juffinian removed the confusion which the multiplicity of laws had occasioned in the study of juriforudence, by ordering his chancellor Trebonian, to compose a compleat body of laws. Accordingly he reduced the whole into three volumes, which are still remaining; namely, the digest, which contains the opinions of the most celebrated civilians; the code, which includes the constitutions of the emperors; and the institutes, which are an abridgment of the Roman laws.

The excellency of these laws was fo greatly admired, that, after the extinction of the Roman empire, they were adopted by most civilized nations, who made them the ground-work of their jurisprudence.

The Romans had introduced their laws into the feveral countries which were obliged to fubmit to their victorious arms. They were received by Gaul, when Julius Cæfar fubdued that country, and made it a province of the empire.

In the fifth century, after the difmembering of the Roman monarchy, the northern nations over-run a great part of Europe. These barbarians introduced their own laws and customs among their conquered enemies. Gaul was then invaded by the Visigoths, the Burgundians, and the Franks.

Clovis thought he fnewed an indulgence to his new fubjects, by leaving them at liberty to chufe either the laws of the conqueror, or of the conquered. He published the Salic law; and feveral others were made by his fucceffors.

Gundebald, king of Burgundy, published a decree, by which he permits the use of single combats.

Formerly the nobility had a right to judge as fovereigns, and without appeal.

In

In the reign of Lewis the fat, the fupreme and regal jurifdiction was established in France. We find that Charles IX. had a 'defign to reform the law, and to abridge the proceedings, which appears by the ordinance of Moulins: and it is very extraordinary that fo wife a defign should have been formed in the midst of domestic troubles. But as the president Hainault fays, the chancellor de l'Hopital was always watchful for the welfare of his country. At length Lewis XIV. ordered all the laws, from Clovis down to his time, to be reduced into a body, which took from him the name of Code Louis.

The Britons, who, as well as the Gauls, were fubdued by the Romans, received alfo the laws of their conquerors.

These people, before that time, were governed by Druids, whose maxims had the force of laws.

The fathers of families had the power of life and death over their wives and children. All communication with ftrangers was forbidden : they put prifoners of war to death, and facrificed them to the gods.

The Romans maintained their power and their laws among these islanders, till the reign of Honorius, who restored them to their liberty, in the year 410, by a solemn act.

The Britons were afterwards attacked by the Picts *, the allies of the Scotch; being but poorly affifted by the Romans, and always beaten by the enemy, they applied for aid to the Saxons. Thefe people, who were only auxiliaries at first to the Britons,

* The Picts, a people who came from the country of Mecklenburg. tons, became their masters; and, after a war of 150 years, they fubdued the whole island.

The Anglo-Saxons introduced their laws into Britain, the fame as formerly obtained in Germany. They divided England into feven kingdoms, which had each its feparate government. All of them had general affemblies †, composed of nobles, the midling people, and the order of the peasants. This form of government, which had a mixture of monarchy, aristocracy, and democracy, has continued to our time; for the authority is ftill divided between the king, the house of lords, and the house of commons.

Alfred the great gave England the first body of laws. Though these laws were mild, yet this prince was inexorable to magistrates convicted of corruption. It is mentioned in history, that, in one fingle year, he ordered four and forty judges to be hanged, who had been guilty of betraying their trust.

By the laws of Alfred the great, every Englishman accused of a crime, ought to be tried by his peers; and the nation still preferves this privilege.

England affumed a new form by the conqueft which * William duke of Normandy made of that country. This prince eftablished new courts of judicature, among which that of the exchequer still subsists; and these several courts followed the king's perfore. He feparated the ecclessific from the civil jurifdiction, and caused his laws to be published in the Norman language; the severest among them was the prohibition of hunting, upon pain of mutilation, and even of death.

After

These affemblies were called Wittenagemot, or the council of the wife, and their government took the name of heptarchy.
* Crowned at London in 1056. After William the conqueror, the kings his fucceffors granted feveral charters.

Henry I. furnamed Beauclerc, gave the nobility leave to fucceed to inheritances, without paying any acknowledgment to the fovereign; he likewife permitted them to marry without the prince's confent.

We find alfo, that king Stephen granted a charter, by which he declared, that he held his power of the people and the clergy; he confirmed the privileges of the church, and repealed the fevere laws of William the conqueror.

King John, furnamed Lackland, granted his fubjects the charter called magna charta, which confifts of 72 articles.

This famous charter regulates the manner of holding fiefs; as alfo, the fhare allowed to widows, who are forbidden to marry again in a hurry, and to give fecurity not to enter into a fecond marriage at all without leave of the lord 'Paramount. It eftablifhes courts of juffice in fixed places. It forbids the levying of taxes, without the confent of the commons, unlefs it be to ranfom the king, to make his fon a knight, or to endow his daughter: it ordains, that no body fhall be imprifoned, or deprived either of life or eftate, without being judged by his peers, and according to the laws of the kingdom. The king, moreover, engages neither to fell nor to refufe juffice to any man.

The laws of Westminster, published by Edward I. were only a revival of the magna charta, excepting that they prohibited the acquisition of lands in mortmain, and that they banished the Jews from the kingdom.

Though England has a great many good laws,

yet

yet there is no country perhaps in Europe, where they are fo badly executed. Rapin Thoyras makes a very good remark, that it is owing to a defect in the government, that the regal power is continually clafhing with that of the parliament; that their time is employed in watching each other, either to maintain or to enlarge their authority; that this jealoufy between the king and the reprefentatives of the nation takes off their attention from the due adminiftration of juffice; and that this reftlefs and tumultuous government is continually altering its laws by new acts of parliament, according to the exigency of different conjunctures and events; from whence it follows, that there is no kingdom whatfoever that has fo great a need of a reformation in the law as England.

We have only a few words to add concerning Germany. We received the Roman laws at the time we fubmitted to the arms of that nation; and the reafon of our having ftill preferved them is, becaufe when the emperors abandoned Italy, they transferred the feat of the empire to our country. And yet there is not one circle, nor even one principality, of ever fo fmall an extent, but has its particular cuftoms, which, by length of time, have acquired the force of laws.

After having explained the manner in which laws were established in most civilized countries, we shall observe, that where-ever laws were introduced by the confent of the people, it was necessfity that caused them to be received; and that in conquered countries, the laws of the victor became those of the vanquished; but in both alike they have been considerably increased in process of time. If we are astonished

at

at first fight, that nations should be subject to so many different laws, we shall recover from our surprise, when we observe, that the effential part of laws is every where the same; I mean those, which inflict punishments on crimes, for the preservation of fociety.

We observe likewise, upon examining into the conduct of the wiseft legislators, that laws ought to be adapted to the kind of government, and to the temper and conflictations of the nation for which they are defigned; that the end proposed by the best legislators is the public happines; and that, in general, those laws which are most agreeable to natural equity, fome few exceptions made, are the best.

Lycurgus, finding he had to deal with an ambitious people, gave them a kind of laws that were more proper to make foldiers of them than peaceable citizens; and his banifhing gold from his republic, was, becaufe of all vices avarice is the most opposite to military glory.

Solon faid, that he did not give the Athenians the most perfect laws, but the best they were capable of receiving. He confidered not only the temper and disposition of the people, but likewise the fituation of Athens, which was near the sea; for which reason he punished idleness, and encouraged industry; nor did he prohibit gold and filver, because he was fenfible, that his republic could never attain to any pitch of grandeur and power, but by the prosperity of its commerce.

The laws must absolutely be adapted to the temper and disposition of the people, or there can be no hopes of their continuing long in force. As the Romans were inclined to a democracy, whatever tended tended to alter that form of government was extremely odious to them. Hence fo many commotions for the paffing of the Agrarian law; the people flattering themfelves, that, by a division of lands, they should establish a kind of equality in the estates of the citizens: hence fo many tumults for the abolition of debts; because the creditors, who were all Patricians, treated their debtors, the Plebeians, with inhumanity. Now nothing renders the inequality of conditions fo odious, as the tyranny which the rich exercise over the poor with impunity.

We find all forts of laws in all countries; namely, thofe relating to politics, and to the administration of government; those which regard morals, and inflict punishments on criminals; and, lastly, civil laws, which regulate inheritances, guardianships, the interest of money, and private contracts. The legislators of monarchies are generally the fovereigns themselves. If their laws are mild and just, they will easily maintain their ground, and the public will find its advantage in them: if they are fevere and tyrannical, they will foon be abolished; because they must be supported by violence, and the tyrant is fingle against a whole nation, who are impatient to support them.

In feveral republics, where private perfons were the legiflators, their laws fucceeded, only when they were able to establish a just equilibrium between the power of the government and the liberty of the citizens.

It is only in regard to laws which regulate the morals of the people, that legiflators agree, in general, upon the fame principle, excepting that they are more fevere against fome crimes than others :

Q4

and

and this, without doubt, becaufe they knew the vices to which the nation had the ftrongeft bias.

As laws are a kind of barrier against the inroads of vice, they must certainly have recourse to the terror of punishments to command respect. Yet it is not less certain that legislators, who have shewn a dislike to the multiplying of penal laws, are to be commended as much at least for their humanity, as others for their rigour.

The greatest difference is in civil laws: those by whom they were established, found certain usages introduced before their time, which they did not think proper to abolish, for fear of opposing the prejudices of the nation; they shewed therefore a regard to the custom, by which they were looked upon as innocent; and though these usages were not strictly equitable, yet they adopted them, purely out of regard to their antiquity.

Whofoever has been at the trouble of making a clofe inquiry into the nature of laws, muft have found a great many, without doubt, which, at firft fight, feem contrary to natural equity, and yet are otherwife. I fhall give only this fingle inftance of the right of primogeniture. Nothing appears more juft, than to make an equal division of the paternal effate among all the children; and yet experience fhews, that even the largeft inheritances, fub-divided into feveral fhares, will reduce, in time, the moft opulent families to indigence. This is the reafon that parents have chofen rather to difinherit their younger fons, than to make fuch a fettlement as muft inevitably occasion the decline, if not the extinction of their families. And, by the fame reafon, thofe laws which feem oppreffive and fevere to fome individuals,

are

are yet to be commended, when they 'are conducive to the welfare of a whole community : for a wife legiflator will always prefer the interest of the whole to that of a part.

The laws which require the greateft circumspection and prudence on the part of the legislature, are undoubtedly those relating to debtors. If they are favourable to the creditors, the fituation of the debitors becomes too hard, and an unlucky accident may ruin them for ever : on the other hand, if they should favour the debtors, public credit is hurt, by weakening the fecurity of contracts.

But a just medium, which at the same time supports the validity of contracts, and does not oppress the infolvent debitor, is, in my opinion, so difficult a thing, as never to be expected, even from the wifest legislators.

We shall not enlarge further upon this article; the nature of this essay does not permit us to enter into a more minute detail; let us, therefore, confine ourfelves to general reflexions.

A perfect body of laws would be one of the nobleft productions of the human mind : fuch a work would require an unity of defign, and fo great an exactnefs and proportion of rules, that a ftate directed by thofe laws fhould be like a watch, whofe wheels are all made for the fame end : it would require a profound knowledge of the human heart, and of the temper and conflictution of the people : it would require moderation in the inflicting of punifhments, fo as to preferve the people's morals, and yet be neither too mild nor too fevere : it would require a fingular perfpicuity and diffinctnefs in wording the decrees, fo as never to afford the leaft room

for

for chicanery; and the decrees themfelves fhould be an abstract of the best regulations of the Civil law, ingeniously and simply applied to the customs of the nation: in fine, it would require fagacity to provide against every cafe that may happen, and judgment to combine even the minutest circumstances. But perfection is not to be expected from the frail condition of humanity.

The people would have reafon to be fatisfied, if legiflators were always actuated towards them in the fame manner as those fathers of families who made the first laws, were towards their children; they loved their children, and every rule they prescribed to them had no other view than the happines of their families.

A few wife laws make a nation happy; but a multiplicity of them embarafs the administration of juflice. As a fkillful phyfician does not overload his patient with medicines, fo a wife legislator does not burden the public with fuperfluous laws. Medicines, when too numerous, obstruct one another, and have not their due effect; fo too many laws become a labyrinth, in which the lawyers and justice itfelf are loft.

Laws were multiplied among the Romans, by the frequency of revolutions: every ambitious perfon, whom fortune favoured, fet up for a legiflator. This confusion continued, as we have already obferved, till the time of Augustus, who repealed all those unjust decrees, and revived the old laws.

In France, the multiplicity of laws was owing to the conqueft which the Franks made of that country, where they introduced their laws. Lewis XI. had a defign of re-uniting all thefe different inftitutions, and and of establishing, as he faid himself, only one law, and one measure, throughout his dominions.

There are many laws to which men are attached, only becaufe they are generally flaves to cuftom: though better regulations might be fubfituted in their ftead, yet it would be dangerous, perhaps, to attempt to meddle with them. The confusion which fuch a reformation would occasion in the administration of justice, would be productive of more mischief, perhaps, than the new laws could do good.

And yet this does not hinder but there may be cafes, wherein a reformation shall appear absolutely necessary; for example, when there are laws contrary to the public good, and to natural equity; when they are couched in vague and obscure terms; and, lastly, when they imply a contradiction either in the meaning or in the words.

Let us endeavour to illustrate this matter by a few examples. The laws of Ofiris, in regard to thieves and robbers, will ferve as an inftance in the first cafe. By these it was ordained, that whoever entered himfelf of their gang, should give in his name to their chief, and promife to deliver him all the booty he should purloin. Those who had been robbed applied to the chief of the gang, who returned them to the right owner, on condition of his paying a fourth part of their value. The legiflator imagined, that, by this expedient, they should put every citizen in the way of recovering what had been stolen from him, by paying a moderate fum to redeem it; whereas this was the way to make all the Egyptians thieves. Doubtless this was far from being the intent of Ofiris in the enacting of this law; unlefs it may be faid, that he connived at theft, as an evil which it was impoffible impossible to prevent intirely; in the fame manner as at Amsterdam they tolerate the Spiel houses, and at Rome the public stews.

And yet, if fuch a law as that of Ofiris fhould unfortunately happen to be eftablished in any particular country, a regard to morals, as well as to the public fecurity, requires the abolition of it.

The French are the very reverse of the Egyptians; the latter were too mild, the former were too fevere. The rigour of the French laws is extremely terrible; the least petty larceny is punished with death. And the reason they give for it is, that by hanging pickpockets they destroy the feed of robbers and affaffins:

But natural equity requires there fhould be fome proportion between the punifhment and the crime. Robberies attended with murder deferve to be punifhed with death; but those which are committed without offering violence, may be attended with circumflances that fometimes are capable of exciting compassion towards the criminal.

Infinite is the diftance between the fituation of the rich and that of the poor: the one rolls in money, and riots in fuperfluity; the other is forfaken by fortune, and deflitute even of neceffaries. Suppofe a poor fellow fteals, through want, a few guineas, a gold watch, or fome fuch thing, from a perfon to whom fuch a lofs is but a mere trifle; is this a fufficient reafon to condemn the wretch to death ? does not humanity call upon us to foften the feverity of the punifhment ? It feems, indeed, that this law was made by the rich : and have not the poor a right to fay, " Is there no compafion for our mife-" rable fituation ? If you were charitable, you would

" be

" be humane; if you relieved us in our diffrefs, " we fhould not rob: we ask you, whether it be " fair, that all the pleafures of life fhould fall to " your fhare, and nothing but mifery to ours?"

In Pruffia we have taken a middle way between the remifnels of the Egyptians, and the feverity of the French. We do not punifh a fimple theft with death, but only confine the delinquent for a certain time. Perhaps it would be ftill better to introduce the law of retaliation, which was obferved amongft the Jews, whereby the thief was obliged to reftore double the value of what he had ftolen, or to yield himfelf the flave of the perfon he had robbed. Thus, by contenting ourfelves with inflicting only flight punifhments for flight faults, we referve capital punifhments for banditti, murderers, and affaffins, fo as to proportion the punifhment always to the crime.

There is no law fo shocking to humanity as that of Sparta and Rome, which conferred the power of life and death to fathers over their children. In Greece, if a father happened to be fo poor as to be unable to provide for his family, he was allowed to kill every new born infant that he could not maintain. Both in Sparta and Rome, if a child was born with any notable deformity, this was fufficient to impower the father to deprive him of life. We are perfectly fensible of the barbarity of those laws, because they are not ours; but let us inquire, for a while, whether some of ours are not equally unjust.

Is not there fomething very hard in the manner in which we punish those who cause abortions ? God forbid I should attempt to excuse the horrid action of those cruel Medeas, who, deaf to the cries of nature, destroy the unborn infant, by refusing to give it

time

time to come to light! But let the reader lay alide all prejudices ariling from cultom, and be pleased to give attention to the reflexions I am going to offer.

Do not the laws brand with infamy a woman who is brought to bed out of lawful wedlock ? Suppose a girl, of a tender disposition, is deceived by the fallacious promises of a debauchee, the consequence of her credulity is, that the must take her choice, either to lofe her reputation, or the unhappy fruit which the has conceived. Are not the laws to blame for reducing her to this terrible dilemma ? and does not the feverity of the judges deprive the state of two fubjects at once ? of the child, who has perished by abortion, and of the mother, who might have repaired this fault by a legitimate propagation? To this it will be answered, that there are foundling hospitals; and I own, that these fave the lives of a multitude of bastard children : but would it not be better to strike at the very root of the evil, and to preserve so many poor creatures, who come to a miferable end, by abolishing the note of infamy which attends defultory and unguarded embraces ?

But nothing is more cruel than the practice of putting criminals to the torture : the Romans ufed it against their flaves, whom they confidered as a kind of domestic cattle; but it was not allowed against a citizen.

The torture is used in Germany against malefactors, after their conviction, to oblige them to confess their crime. In France it is used to prove the fact, or to discover the accomplices. In England they had formerly the ordeal, or purgation by fire * and by water.

* The ordeal by fire was, by obliging the perfon accufed to hold a piece of hot iron between his hands ; if he was fo lucky as not be hurt; he was acquitted ; if otherwife, he was punished as guilty. (239)

ter +; at prefent they have a kind of torture lefs fevere, indeed, than the ordinary one, but which amounts pretty near to the fame thing.

I hope I need make no apology for condemning the use of the torture; for prefuming to take the part of humanity against a practice fo shameful to Christians, and to all civilized nations; and, if I may venture to add, a practice as useless as cruel.

Quintilian, the most learned, and most eloquent of rhetoricians, treating of the torture, fays, it is a thing that depends on conflitution. A villain, of a robust habit of body, will deny the fact ; when an innocent person, of a weak constitution, shall own Suppose a man is accused of a crime, and there it. are fuspicious circumstances against him; the judge is dubious, and wants to come at the truth : the poor wretch is then put to the torture. If he is innocent, is it not barbarity to make him fuffer martyrdom ? If the violence of the pain obliges him to depose against himself, is it not the most shocking inhumanity to rack and condemn to death a virtuous citizen, against whom there are only fuspicious circumstances? It would be much better to pardon twenty who are guilty, than wrongfully to condemn one innocent perfon. If laws ought to be made for the good of the people; how is it possible to bear with fuch as thefe, which lay the judges under a neceffity of committing, in method and form, actions that are shocking, in the highest degree, to human nature ?

It is now eight years fince the practice of torturing criminals has been abolished in Prussia. We are fure

† The ordeal by water was, by tying the perfon accufed, and throwing him into the water; if he did not fink, he was acquitted. fure not to confound the innocent with the guilty; and yet justice is as well administred as formerly.

Let us now examine into thefe vague laws and tedious proceedings which have need of a reformation.

There was a law in England that prohibited bigamy: upon this a man was charged with being married to five wives; but as the law was not clear and diffinct in regard to the cafe, and as they interpret it literally, the man was acquitted. To render this law clear, it fhould be worded thus: that whoever is married to more wives than one fhall be punifhed, \mathcal{CC} . The want of diffinctnefs in the wording of laws, and the literal interpretation of them in England \dagger , has occafioned the most ridiculous abufes.

Clear laws prevent chicanery and cavilling, for they are to be underflood according to the meaning of the letter; when they are indiffinct or obfcure, we are obliged to have recourfe to the intention of the legiflator; and, inflead of judging of facts, our time is taken up in defining them.

The chicanery of lawyers is kept up chiefly by fucceffions and contracts; for which reafon the laws relating to thefe articles have need of the greateft perfpicuity. If we are fo nice with regard to words, in writing triffing pieces for amufement; how much more fcrupulous ought we to be in weighing the terms of the law, by which the lives and property of the people are to be decided ?

There are two rocks which judges ought to avoid fplitting upon, corruption and error; their confcience

† Muralt. A man flit another's nofe, and was taken up and profecuted for maiming the king's fubject; but in his defence he maintained, that the part he had cut was not a member; and he parliament was obliged to make a new act, declaring, that the nofe should be looked upon as a member.

ence should fecure them against the first, and the legislature against the fecond. This is principally effected by the perfpicuity of the laws, which leaves no room for cavilling; and, in the next place, by the fimplicity of the pleadings. The council may be ordered to confine themfelves to a plain narration of the fact, supported by some proofs, and terminating in an epilogue, or a fhort recapitulation. Nothing bears fuch a fway with it as the art of managing the paffions in the mouth of an eloquent orator : he feizes, as it were, on the mind of the judge; he fecures him in his interest; he excites his passions; and he impells him, in fine, like a torrent : thus the justice of the cause is facrificed to the bewitching charms of eloquence. Lycurgus and Solon prohibited this kind of oratory; and if we meet with fome instances of it in Demosthenes's Philippics, and in the orations pro Corona, by him and Efchines, we are to obferve, that they were not pronounced before the court of Areopagus, but before the people; that the Philippics are of the deliberative kind ; and that those pro Corona are rather of the demonstrative than of the judicial kind.

The Romans were not fo fcrupulous as the Greeks in regard to their judicial pleadings. There is not one of Cicero's pleas but is worked up with all the art of moving the passions. I am forry to fay it of this great orator; but we find in his oration pro Cluentio, that he had pleaded before for the oppofite party : and though Cluentius's caufe does not feem abfolutely good, yet it was carried by the imposing art of the orator. Cicero's master-piece is, without doubt, the peroration pro Fonteio; it gained his client the canfe, though he appears guilty. What R

an

an abuse of eloquence, thus to evade the very best of laws by its illusive charms !

Prufia has followed this example of Greece, by banifhing the dangerous fubtilities of eloquence from her courts of judicature : and for this fhe is indebted to the wifdom of the high chancellor, whofe probity, learning, and indefatigable activity, would have been an honour to the Greek and Roman republics, even at the time-when they were moft' fruitful in great men.

There is still another article remaining, which ought to be included under the obscurity of laws; this is the tedious practice of the courts, or the number of delays which the parties at law must go through before the fuit is determined. Whether they are injured by the iniquity of the laws, or whether their 'rights are confounded,' or whether the length of the proceedings fwallows up the very property for which they are contesting, and deprives them of the advantages due to them, it all amounts to the fame; one may be a greater evil than the other; but all abufes want a reformation. Whatever lengthens the course of proceedings, gives a confiderable advantage to the rich over the poor ; they find means to fpin out the caufe from time to time, till they ruin their adverfary, and are left to run the race by themfelves.

Law fuits formerly lasted in our country above an hundred years Even when the caufe had been decided by five courts, the party who was cast might appeal, in open contempt of justice, to the universities, and the Civilians altered the fentence as they thought proper. Thus the party at law must have been very unlucky indeed, if in five different courts, and and I know not how many univerfities, he could meet with no body whole heart was open to venality and corruption. This method of proceeding is now abolished; causes are determined finally in the third instance; and judges are allowed only the space of a year to decide the most intricate causes.

(243)

We shall conclude with a few remarks concerning those laws which imply a contradiction either in the words or in the fenfe.

When the laws of a country are not reduced into one body, they must needs contradict one another very frequently. As they are the work of different legislators, who have not all proceeded on the fame plan, they must want that unity which is fo effentially requifite in all matters of importance.

Quintilian treats this fubject in his inftitutes; and we find, in Cicero's orations, that he frequently opposes one law against another. The fame may be obferved in the hiftory of France, in regard to the edicts, which are fometimes in favour of, and fometimes against the Huguenots. The necessity of digefting thefe ordinances is fo much the more indifpenfible, as nothing is more contrary to the majefty of laws (which are always fuppofed to be established with deliberation and prudence) than to find them openly contradictory to each other.

The law against duels is just and equitable, as our very reason tells us; and yet it has not answered the end which princes expected. Prejudices of a more antient date than this law, have hindered it from taking effect ; and the public, who are generally carried away by false notions, feem to have entered into a tacit agreement not to obey it. A mistaken point of honour, but generally received, bids defiance to. the

R 2

the power of fovereigns; and, indeed, they cannot put this law in full force without being guilty of a kind of cruelty. Every man, who has had the miffortune of being infulted by an inconfiderate fool; passes for a coward all over the world, if he does not revenge the affront, by the death of the perfon who offered it. If the injury is done to a man of family, he is looked upon as unworthy of the noble titles he bears, unless he demand fatisfaction ; and if he belongs to the army, and does not take this method of deciding the difference, he is obliged to quit the fervice with ignominy; nor will he afterwards find employment in any court in Europe. What method then must a private person take, if he happens to be engaged in fo thorny an affair ? must he incur infamy and difgrace by obeying the law? or shall he not rather run the rifque of his life and fortune to fave his reputation ?

The difficulty that now remains is, to find out an expedient for faving the honour of private perfons, and of preferving, at the fame time, the law in its full vigour.

The authority of the greatest princes has been ineffectual against this barbarous custom. Lewis XIV. Frederick I. and Frederick-William, published very fevere edicts against duels, but all to no purpose; only that duels afterwards changed their name, and were called rencounters; and several noblemen, who were killed on these occasions, were faid to have died fuddenly.

If all the princes in Europe do not appoint a congrefs, and unanimoufly agree to brand with infamy thole who, in contempt of their laws, attempt to cut one another's throat in these fingle combats; if, I fay, I fay, they do not enter into an agreement, not to afford any kind of afylum to this kind of murderers, and to inflict fevere punthments on fuch as shall infult their equals either by word, deed, or writing, there will never be an end of duels.

Let me not be charged with having copied the visionary notions of the Abbe de St Pierre. I fee no impossibility in this, that private perfons should submit their quarrels to the decision of judges, no more than in submitting the disputes they may have relating to property. And why should not princes affemble a congress for the general good of mankind, after having held so many fruitless ones for matters of lesser importance? To return to the point; I may venture to maintain that this is the only effectual way of abolishing, throughout Europe, that ill-judged notion of honour, which has cost the lives of fo many brave men, whose country might have expected the most eminent fervices from their abilities.

Such is the abstract of the reflexions that have occurred to me upon laws. I have confined myself to the outlines, without drawing a full plan; and yet I am afraid I have faid too much.

The laft remark I have to make is, that those nations who have but just begun to shake off their barbarousness, feem to require a greater feverity of laws; but nations that have been long civilized, and whose manners are gentle and mild, have need of humane legislators.

To imagine that men are all devils, and to fall upon them with inveterate rancour, is the visionary notion of a four misanthrope : to suppose that they are all angels, and to leave them intirely to their own guidance, is the dream of a filly monk : to be persua-

ded

ded that they are neither all good, nor all bad; to reward virtuous actions even beyond their merit; to punish vicious ones below their defert; is shewing indulgence to their infirmities, and humanity to them all; and, in fine, is acting like a reasonable man.

1

N

Ĩ

S.







